THE PARALLEL GOSPELS AND REFERENCE PASSAGES

G. M. WOOD LIBRARY
NEW MARTINSVILLE, W. VA.

G. M. ELLIOTT LIBRARY
CINCINNATI BIBLE SEMINARY
2700 GLENWAY AVE.
P. O. BOX 04320
CINCINNATI, OHIO 45204-3200

G. M. ELLIOTT LIBRARY
CINCINNATI BIBLE SEMINARY
2700 GLENWAY AVE.
P. O. BOX 043200
CINCINNATI, OHIO 45204-3200

G. M. WOOD LIBRARY
NEW MARTINSVILLE, W. VA.

G. M. ELLIOTT LIBRARY
CINCINNATI BIBLE SEMINARY
2700 GLENWAY AVE.
P. O. BOX 04320
CINCINNATI, OHIO 45204-3200

THE

PARALLEL GOSPELS

AND

REFERENCE PASSAGES.

Matthew, Mark, Luke and John;

TOPICALLY AND CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED IN PARALLEL COLUMNS

With Reference Passages.

G. M. WOOD LIBRARY
NEW MARTINSVILLE, W. VA

COMPILED CONFORMABLY TO STANDARD AUTHORITIES.

The Gospel Parallelism and the Chronology are based upon the Works of Robinson, Andrews and others. The Reference Passages include nearly all of the marginal references of the Oxford Teacher's Bible and many additional relevant verses from authoritative sources.

GEORGE MARK ELLIOTT LIBRARY
The Cincinnati Bible Seminary

PUBLISHED BY
THE ALPHA PUBLISHING CO.,
SUNBURY, PA.
1896.

R
226.1
P212

COPYRIGHT, 1896,
BY
THE ALPHA PUBLISHING CO.

THE WERNER COMPANY
PRINTERS & BINDERS
AKRON

54363

The Parallel Gospels and Reference Passages.

The general purpose of this work is to provide a simple help that will not only save time in preparation, but will give assurance of the understanding, and adaptation in the application as well, in all things pertaining to our Lord's Life, Work and Teachings. In this time more, perhaps, than in many centuries past, we find all classes teaching the first principles of the Gospel of Salvation. And these are multiplying to such an extent that church edifice can no longer contain the work of the Spirit. Bible classes, cottage circles, house-to-house work, open air meetings, gospel wagons, bands, clubs and societies innumerable, in and outside of the church organization are carried on by lay members. These urge their commendable service with little preparation save their personal research of the Scriptures and their zeal in the spirit. To this class the helps prepared specially for the clergy are of little value. With few exceptions, dogma and the profounder elucidations of men characterize them all and therefore they are understood little and cared for less. Those then who bear the name Christian, who love the Word of God, even those who are taking the first steps in the Blessed Master's service, will find herein abundant help.

TWO METHODS OF STUDY. Two well known and fruitful methods of study are pursued. The first treats the Gospels as a complete whole regarded as the Life and Ministry of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. The second is a close study of every important text of the gospels by means of the prophecies and many other relevant scripture passages, grouped together on the same page with them, under the eye and hand. Such a study, it will be seen, covers every doctrine of the Christian faith, for Christ is the rock upon which that faith is founded.

HARMONY. To facilitate the first of these lines of work there is a complete analysis set forth in 225 topics marked as sections (§). These topics in their numerical order represent all of the important events and circumstances recorded, of our Lord's Life and Ministry, in chronological order. Dates are given and the months and seasons of the year are approximated to aid in the chronological study. Place is named so that all who are able to read intelligently are also able to trace with their own hands the entire life of our Lord as he journeyed up and down the Holy Land, blessing humanity. Parallelism is observed throughout. Many of the events are recorded by two, some by three, and not a few by four of the sacred

writers; these accounts are arranged in columns, side by side, so that a complete history of a matter is continually before one. By these means it will be seen the Harmony of the Gospels is thoroughly established, and that while neither of the evangelists gives a full account, they all contribute portions which harmonize and agree with absolute concord.

REFERENCES. For the second line of work the head-line reference-letters of an ordinary Reference Bible are used. These indicate important texts and also refer to the groups of passages from all parts of the scriptures on the same page. The same line of thought is found in these; then the scattered fragments of the truth are brought together, that they may be "rightly divided" and framed into logical fullness. The prophecies concerning our Lord are always present with the gospel record of the fulfillment of the same. By these means the Harmony of the Plans, purposes and teachings of the Old and New Scriptures is thoroughly established, and faith is strengthened.

PRINCIPLES. If the reader will observe, he will discover the work to be prepared upon strict economical and pedagogical principles. Much time and labor are saved. To establish the harmony of the Gospels by means of a "Table of Harmony" is a laborious undertaking; and when done the mind is still left in a state of confusion. To hunt up all the marginal references of a Teacher's Bible is still more laborious; and is not continued in by the ordinary reader beyond a few passages. Is there any wonder that many minds faint quickly when they are put to strain, to first recollect, then conceive in exactness, find for a second time forgotten clauses, fumble about, for such one lacks fingers enough to continue to hold, and make deductions besides? The expedient necessary to reduce the work of the mind to a few simple acts is not readily contrived by all readers; therefore the scriptures, because of the diversity of interpretation that may be applied, are not easily comprehended. By the system here introduced the subject is so simplified, and the work relieved of so many hindrances that all careful readers may become efficient witnesses and teachers of the word of truth.

AUTHORITIES. The authorized text is used, believing it to be more generally accepted. In the matter of harmony, Robinson, Andrews, Butler, Kephart and others were consulted, and the reference texts and reference passages are those of the Oxford Teacher's Bible. Most of the International and Bagster Bibles, as well, besides many hundreds more drawn from Canne, Browne, Blayney, Scott and others.

DIRECTIONS FOR USE. The reader will thus be brought to understand the plan. Turn to pages 54 and 55, two pages answer for one. You observe four columns; one for each of the gospels respectively. It is the 16th §; that is the sixteenth event in our Lord's life, viz., "The Temptation." It probably occurred in January or February of A. D. 27, in the desert of Judea. You will now notice

that this event is recorded by Matthew in the 4th chapter: 1-11; by Mark, 1: 12, 13 and by Luke 3: 23; 4: 1-13. This you will know by the large type text in their respective columns. In John's column you see no large text type; thereby it may be known that John gave no record of this event. The gospel names at the head of the columns apply only to large type text. Looking over the gospel text as given here by the three first named gospels, beginning with Matthew, head-line reference letters, "a" "b" "c" etc., will be seen located here and there, indicating the more important thoughts of the topic; these refer to the groups of passages in smaller type designated correspondingly by capital letters thus, "A" "B" "C" etc., e. g. the "b" in the 1st verse of Matthew 4, at the head of the left hand column refers to the thought of being "led by the Spirit." Under "B" in the lower half of the same column will be found scripture quoting other instances of the same character. Under the "A" will be found reference made to the *text of topic*; this indicates that the first verses given in Matt. and Mark's columns and the second one in Luke's column are along the same line of thought. In no case is a scripture passage repeated on the same page. If it is needed a second time it is referred to as under "M" and "N" on page 55. Turning to pages 56 and 57 it will be found that there the subject is concluded. On this page Mark has no parallel account, his record being very brief.

HOW TO STUDY. For the family circle, and for those who desire to begin a regular reading of the Scriptures, we recommend that first of all, section after section of the gospel text (large type) be read in whatever column or columns it may be found. This course will render every portion of the gospels, and present a continuous Chronological narrative of our Lord's Life without any change from the bible except the order of arrangement. *To be interested in a matter one must be busied therein*; this is an inseparable law. Therefore parents should encourage children to collect pictures illustrating events in our Lord's life. Sunday School lesson pictures, journals, papers and the family bible are fruitful sources. Family worship should largely be instruction for children. Adults will wisely provide for the greater portion of their needs in the absence of children.

WITH THE MAP. Another exercise in which the older children will participate with zeal is the study of places as associated with our Lord's journeys up and down the Holy Land. Procure a map of "Palestine in the time of Christ;" lesson journals contain them. Begin with section 4; "Annunciation to Mary" at Nazareth. Read the text and trace every movement of Mary and Jesus in the order given. Observe the outline given on page 3. Devote a map to each of the periods given. Or if desired, all of his life up to the first passover, § 4—§ 20 on the first map; and each passover year on each succeeding map as follows: § 21—§ 36; § 37—§ 85; § 86—§ 202. The value of this exercise cannot be over-estimated. The work of the hand in tracing over the map makes a lasting impression, and aids the mind to properly associate the teachings of the gospels.

THE GOSPELS SEPARATELY. We also recommend the study of the gospels by books. To do so they should be read as they stand in the Bible. But when the student comes to examine into the contrasts to draw lessons therefrom, he will find valuable help in the Parallel accounts. In such a study let it be observed that Matthew's is the gospel of the kingdom, Mark's service, Luke's humanity, John's divinity. In the first Jesus was the Messiah; in the second he was all-powerful; in the third he was a perfect man; in the fourth the Saviour. The one records especially sermons to the people; the next miracles; the next parables and the last talks to his disciples, etc. etc.

CONCLUSION. In conclusion it may be added that the Bible is the Christian's legacy, and in this work it was sought to draw each one closer and permanently to it. If it is the "Word that abideth forever," (1 Peter 1 : 23,) how much of it have you acquired, that you also may continue? If his "Words are Spirit and Life," (John 6 : 63) how much Life have you? For this reason are the words of men so studiously avoided, that each one who receiveth it may have Life, for the Fountain thereof is present in it.

GENERAL OUTLINE OF THE LIFE OF CHRIST.

INTRODUCTION. [§§ 1, 2.]

Period of Obscurity.

CHILDHOOD AND YOUTH TO MANHOOD; THIRTY YEARS B. C. 5–A. D. 27. [§§ 4–17.]
EARLY GALILEAN MINISTRY; THREE MONTHS, FEBRUARY–APRIL, A. D. 27. [§§ 18–20.]
EARLY JUDÆAN MINISTRY; NINE MONTHS, APRIL–DECEMBER, A. D. 27. [§§ 21–24.]

Period of Public Favor.

LATER GALILEAN MINISTRY; ONE YEAR AND NINE MONTHS, DECEMBER, A. D. 27–OCTOBER, A. D. 29. [§§ 25–108.]

Period of Opposition.

N. B. Opposition to Jesus began during the later Galilean ministry, being strongly marked about the time of the third Passover. [See § 84.]

LATER JUDÆAN MINISTRY; THREE MONTHS, OCTOBER, A. D. 29–JANUARY, A. D. 30. [§§ 109–122.]
PERÆAN MINISTRY; THREE MONTHS, JANUARY–MARCH A. D. 30. [§§ 123–151.]
THE LAST WEEK; FIRST WEEK OF APRIL, A. D. 30. [§§ 152–211.]

THE FORTY DAYS. [§§ 212–224.]
CONCLUSION. [§ 225.]

MISCELLANEOUS.

Page
TABLE OF SUBJECTS IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER (TOPIC INDEX) 626
TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE FOUR GOSPELS (CHAPTER AND VERSE INDEX) 631
MAP OF PALESTINE IN THE TIME OF CHRIST 635

TO THE READER.

The Gospel Parallelism and the Reference Passages are the two leading features of this work. To these are added Topical Arrangement, Chronological Order, Time and Place. The reader sees at a glance which of the four Evangelists narrate any given event in the life of our Lord, which omit it, and the time and place of the event. Any two pages facing each other, as pp. 4 and 5, 6 and 7, etc., always an even and the following odd, are treated as if they were but a single page, except those devoted to the indices. All parallel Gospel narratives, with their reference verses are given on the same pages. Thus one is enabled rapidly and thoroughly to compare the accounts of the inspired biographers and the relevant passages from all portions of the Bible. The Gospel text appears in the larger type, and is always placed with regard to the four columns—e. g., all of Matthew's accounts are placed in the Matthew column, Mark's accounts in the Mark column, etc. The reference passages appear in the smaller type and are placed *without* regard to columns. From the italic notation, *a*, *b*, *c*, etc., of the Gospel text the reader refers to the lists of relevant verses placed respectively under the capital letters A, B, C, etc. *See text of topic* refers to the Gospel text under the topic in which the reference is given. *See under A*, etc., always refers to passages on the same facing pages, when no page is stated. *See text of § 1*, etc., refers to the Gospel text of the section mentioned. The system adopted will readily be understood by any one.

In the belief that, by thus reducing and simplifying the labor of Bible study, many, both young and old, shall be led to enjoy a deeper interest in the life, words and work of the Wonderful Counsellor and Prince of Peace, this volume is sent forth on its mission.

§ 1. GOD THE

A

Prov. 8. 22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

Col. 1. 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

I Jno. 1. 1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

Rev. 1. 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

Rev. 19. 13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

B

Prov. 8. 30. *See under A.*

Zech. 13. 7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

John 17. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

I Jno. 1. 2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

C

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Phil. 2. 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

Titus 2. 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

I Jno. 5. 7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

D

Gen. 1. 1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

E

Ps. 33. 6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

John 1. 10. *See text of topic.*

Eph. 3. 9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

Col. 1. 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Heb. 1. 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Rev. 4. 11 Thou art worthy, O LORD, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

F

John 5. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

I Jno. 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

G

John 8. 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

WORD.

G—Concluded.

John 9. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 12. 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

John 12. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

H

John 3. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

I

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. 3. 1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

Luke 3. 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

John 1. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

K

Acts 19. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

L

Acts 13. 25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

M

Isa. 49. 6 And he said, it is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

1: 1–14.

1 In the beginning [a] was the Word, and the Word was [b] with God, [c] and the Word was God.

2 [d] The same was in the beginning with God.

3 [e] All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made.

4 [f] In him was life; and [g] the life was the light of men.

5 And [h] the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ [i] There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 [k] The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He [l] was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 [m] *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and [n] the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

M—Concluded.

John 1. 4. *See text of topic.*

I Jno. 2. 8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

N

Ps. 33. 6. *See under E.*

John 1. 3. *See text of topic.*

I Cor. 8. 6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

Eph. 3. 9. *See under E.*

Col. 1. 17. *See under A.*

Heb. 1. 2. *See under E.*

Heb. 11. 3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

Rev. 4. 11. *See under E.*

O

Luke 19. 14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

Acts 3. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you; but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

P

Isa. 56. 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

Rom. 8. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Gal. 3. 26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

II Pet. 1. 4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

I Jno. 3. 1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1.

Or, *the right*; or, *privilege*.

§ 1. GOD THE

Q

Deut. 30. 6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

John 3. 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Jas. 1. 18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

I Pet. 1. 23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

R

Matt. 1. 16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Matt. 1. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Luke 1. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

Luke 1. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

Luke 2. 7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

A

Heb. 2. 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

I Pet. 5. 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

II Pet. 1. 16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and com-

§ 2. SAINT LUKE'S PREFACE

ing of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

I Jno. 1. 1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

B

Mark 1. 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God:

John 15. 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

WORD (CONCLUDED).

R—CONCLUDED.

1Tim. 3. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

I Jno. 1. 1. *See under A.*

S

Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh:

Gal. 4. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

T

Heb. 2. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctfied *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

Heb. 2. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

Heb. 2. 16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

U

Isa. 40. 5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

CHAP. 1.

11 [o] He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But [p] as many as received him, to them gave he [l] power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 [q] Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 [r] And the Word [s] was made [t] flesh, and dwelt among us, (and [u] we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) [x] full of grace and truth.

U—CONCLUDED.

Matt. 17. 2 And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

John 2. 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

John 11. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

II Pet. 1. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

X

Col. 1. 19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;

TO THEOPHILUS.

1: 1–4.

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 [a] Even as they delivered them unto us, which [b] from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 [c] It seemed good to me also, having

C

Acts 15. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

Acts 15. 25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

Acts 15. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

I Cor. 7. 40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

§ 2. SAINT LUKE'S PREFACE

D

Acts 11. 4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

E

Acts 1. 1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

Acts 23. 26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

Acts 24. 3 We accept *it* always, and in all

§ 3. AN ANGEL APPEARS TO ZACHARIAS.

A

Matt. 2. 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem:

B

I Chr. 24. 10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

I Chr. 24. 19 These *were* the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

Neh. 12. 4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

Neh. 12. 17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah Piltai;

C

Gen. 7. 1 And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

Gen. 17. 1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

I Ki. 9. 4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments;

II Ki. 20. 3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Job 1. 1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

C—CONCLUDED.

Acts 23. 1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

Acts 24. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

Phil. 3. 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

D

I Chr. 24. 19. *See under B.*

II Chr. 8. 14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

II Chr. 31. 2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

E

Ex. 30. 7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.
8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

I Sa. 2. 28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did

TO THEOPHILUS (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 1.

had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee [d]in order, [e]most excellent Theophilus,

4 [f]That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

Acts 26. 25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

F

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

TIME, OCTOBER, B. C. 6; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

1: 5–25.

5 There [a]was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, [b]of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both [c]righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God, [d]in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was [e]to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 [f]And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of [g]the altar of incense.

E—CONTINUED.

I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

E—CONCLUDED.

I Chr. 23. 13 The sons of Amram; Aaron, and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

II Chr. 29. 11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn incense.

F

Lev. 16. 17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

Heb. 4. 14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

Heb. 9. 24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Rev. 8. 3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

G

Ex. 30. 1 And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: *of* shittim wood shalt thou make it.

§ 3. AN ANGEL APPEARS TO ZACHARIAS

H

Judg. 6. 22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

Judg. 13. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

Dan. 10. 8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

Luke 1. 29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

Luke 2. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

Acts 10. 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

Rev. 1. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

I

Gen. 25. 21 And Isaac entreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

I Sa. 1. 19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.

K

Luke 1. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

Luke 1. 63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

L

Luke 1. 58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

M

Matt. 11. 11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there

M—CONCLUDED.

hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

N

Num. 6. 3 He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

Judg. 13. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing.*

Luke 7. 33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

O

Jer. 1. 5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Gal. 1. 15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

P

Mal. 4. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Q

Mal. 4. 5, 6. *See under P.*

Matt. 11. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

Mark 9. 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

1

Or, *by.*

R

Isa. 40. 3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Amos 4. 12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

(CONTINUED). TIME, OCTOBER, B. C. 6; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

CHAP. 1.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, [h]he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for [i]thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and [k]thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and [l]many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be [m]great in the sight of the Lord, and [n]shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, [o]even from his mother's womb.

16 [p]And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 [q]And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient [l]to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people [r]prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, [s]Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am [t]Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, [u]thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

R—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 9. 5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

II Tim. 2. 21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

S

Gen. 17. 17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

T

Dan. 8. 16 And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision.

Dan. 9. 21 Yea, while I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show *thee;* for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

Matt. 18. 10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Heb. 1. 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

U

Eze. 3. 26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.

Eze. 24. 27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

§ 3. AN ANGEL APPEARS TO ZACHARIAS

X

Num. 6. 22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

Y

II Ki. 11. 5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

Y—CONCLUDED.

II Ki. 11. 7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

1 Chr. 9. 25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven days from time to time with them.

Z

Gen. 30. 23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

Isa. 4. 1 And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

Isa. 54. 1 Sing, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

§ 4. AN ANGEL APPEARS TO MARY.

A

Matt. 1. 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Luke 2. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

B

Dan. 9. 21 Yea, while I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

B—CONCLUDED.

Dan. 9. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show *thee;* for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

Dan. 10. 19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

1

Or, *graciously accepted;* or, *much graced.*

Luke 1. 30. *See text of topic.*

C

Judg. 6. 12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

Isa. 43. 5 Fear not; for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west:

(CONCLUDED). TIME, OCTOBER, B. C. 6; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

CHAP. 1.

21 And the people [z]waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as [y]the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to [z]take away my reproach among men.

Z—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 54. 3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband; The LORD of hosts *is* his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

Gal. 3. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

TIME, APRIL, B. C. 5; PLACE, NAZARETH.

1: 26–38.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin [a]espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, [b]Hail, *thou that art* [1]highly favoured, [c]the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, [d]she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear

C—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 1. 18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

Acts 18. 10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

D

Luke 1. 12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

Acts 10. 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

§ 4. AN ANGEL APPEARS TO MARY (Concluded).

E

Isa. 7. 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Matt. 1. 21. *See text of § 8.*

Gal. 4. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

F

Luke 2. 21. *See text of § 10.*

G

I Tim. 6. 15 Which in his times he shall show, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

Phil. 2. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

H

Mark. 5. 7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

I

II Sa. 7. 11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee a house.

12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

Ps. 132. 11 The Lord hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

I—Concluded.

Isa. 9. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Isa. 16. 5 And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Rev. 3. 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

K

Dan. 2. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Dan. 7. 27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Obad. 21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.

Mic. 4. 7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the Lord shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

John 12. 34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest

TIME, APRIL, B. C. 5; PLACE, NAZARETH.

CHAP. 1.

not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 [e]And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and [f]shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall [g]be great, and [h]shall be called the Son of the Highest; and [i]the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 [k]And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, [l]The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called [m]the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For [n]with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

K—CONCLUDED.

thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

Heb. 1. 8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

L

Matt. 1. 20. *See text of § 8.*

M

Matt. 14. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

Matt. 26. 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mark 1. 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

John 1. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Acts 8. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Rom. 1. 4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

N

Gen. 18. 14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

Jer. 32. 17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:

Zech. 8. 6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

Matt. 19. 26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Mark 10. 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Luke 18. 27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

Rom. 4. 21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

§ 5. MARY VISITS ELISABETH REMAINING THREE MONTHS.

A

Josh. 21. 9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron, in the hill *country* of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

B

Acts 6. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

C

Judg. 5. 24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be: blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

Luke 1. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

D

Ruth 2. 10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?

I Sa. 25. 40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

Phil. 2. 3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

1

Or, *which believed that there.*

E

I Sa. 2. 1 And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn

E—CONCLUDED.

is exalted in the LORD; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

Ps. 34. 2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

Ps. 35. 9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

Isa. 24. 15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

Isa. 45. 25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Isa. 61. 10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

Hab. 3. 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

F

I Sa. 1. 11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

Ps. 138. 6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

G

Mal. 3. 12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

TIME, APRIL–JUNE, B. C. 5; PLACE, PROBABLY HEBRON.

1 : 39–56.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, [a]into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled [b]with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, [c]Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And [d]whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she [1]that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, [e]My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For [f]he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth [g]all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty [h]hath done to me great things; and [i]holy *is* his name.

50 And [k]his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

G—CONCLUDED.

Luke 11. 27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

H

Ps. 71. 19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

Ps. 126. 2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

I

Ps. 111. 9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

K

Gen. 17. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

Ex. 20. 6 And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Ps. 103. 17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

L

Ps. 98. 1 O sing unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

Ps. 118. 15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

Isa. 40. 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

Isa. 51. 9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old.

See next page (18) for L Concluded.

§ 5. MARY VISITS ELISABETH REMAINING THREE MONTHS

L—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (17).

Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

Isa. 52. 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

M

Ps. 33. 10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

I Pet. 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

N

I Sa. 2. 6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

I Sa. 2. 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

Job 5. 11 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

Ps. 113. 6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth!

O

I Sa. 2. 5 *They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

Ps. 34. 10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

P

Ps. 98. 3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of

§ 6. BIRTH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

A

Ruth 4. 14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed *be* the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

B

Gen. 21. 6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

Rom. 12. 15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

I Cor. 12. 26 And whether one member suffer all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Luke 1. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

C

Gen. 17. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

Lev. 12. 3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

Acts 7. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

D

Luke 1. 13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

E

Prov. 3. 1 My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

(Concluded). Time, April–June, B. C. 5; Place, Probably Hebron.

Chap. 1.

51 [l]He hath showed strength with his arm; [m]he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 [n]He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 [o]He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, [p]in remembrance of *his* mercy,

55 [q]As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

P—Concluded.

Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Jer. 31. 3 The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, *saying,* Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

Jer. 31. 20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Q

Gen. 17. 19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

Ps. 132. 11 The Lord hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Time, June, B. C. 5; Place, Probably Hebron.

1: 57–80.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her [a]neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and [b]they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that [c]on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, [d]Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

E—Concluded.

Prov. 3. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Jer. 17. 1 The sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

Hab. 2. 2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

F

Luke 1. 13. *See under D.*

G

Luke 1. 20. *See text of § 3.*

I

Or, *things.*

H

Luke 1. 39. *See text of § 5.*

I

Luke 2. 19. *See text of § 9.*
Luke 2. 51. *See text of § 13.*

§ 6. BIRTH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST (CONTINUED).

For E, F, G, 1, H and I see preceding page (19).

K

Gen. 39. 2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

Ps. 80. 17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.

Ps. 89. 21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

Acts 11. 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

L

IIChr. 20 14 Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

M

I Ki. 1. 48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

Ps. 41. 13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

Ps. 72. 18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

Ps. 106. 48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

N

Ex. 3. 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt:

Ex. 4. 31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Ps. 111. 9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

N—CONCLUDED.

Luke 7. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

O

Ps. 132. 17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

P

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Jer. 30. 10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

Acts 3. 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

Rom. 1. 1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

Q

Lev. 26. 42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

Ps. 98. 3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

TIME, JUNE, B. C. 5; PLACE, PROBABLY HEBRON.

CHAP. 1.

63 And he asked for a [e]writing table, and wrote, saying, [f]His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 [g]And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these [i]sayings were noised abroad throughout all the [h]hill country of Judæa.

66 And all they that heard *them* [i]laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And [k]the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias [l]was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 [m]Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for [n]he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 [o]And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 [p]As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 [q]To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 [r]The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might [s]serve him without fear,

Q—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 105. 8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

Eze. 16. 60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

Luke 1. 54. *See text of § 5.*

R

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

S

Rom. 6. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Rom. 6. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Heb. 9. 14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

T

Jer. 32. 39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

U

Isa. 40. 3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal. 4. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:
6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Matt. 11. 10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Luke 1. 17. *See text of § 3.*

§ 6. BIRTH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST (Concluded).

For T and U see preceding page (21).

X

Mark 1. 4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

Luke 3. 3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

2

Or, *for*.

3

Or, *bowels of the mercy*.

4

Or, *sunrising*, or *branch*.

Num. 24. 17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Isa. 11. 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

Zech. 3. 8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

Zech. 6. 12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

Mal. 4. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Y

Isa. 9. 2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Isa. 42. 6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

Isa. 49. 9 That thou mayest say to the pris-

§ 7. THE TWO

[In this section the text of the Revised Version is substituted for that of the

Matt. 1: 1–17.

(1) The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, [a]the son of David, the [b]son of Abraham.

A

Ps. 132. 11 The Lord hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Isa. 11. 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Matt. 22. 42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

John 7. 42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

Acts 2. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

A—Concluded.

Acts 13. 23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh:

B

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless him that bless thee, and curse them that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gal. 3. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

C

Gen. 1. 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air,

TIME, JUNE, B. C. 5; PLACE, PROBABLY HEBRON.

CHAP. 1.

75 [t]In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for [u]thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people [xz]by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the [s]tender mercy of our God; whereby the [h]dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 [y]To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And [z]the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and [a]was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

Y—CONCLUDED.

oners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

Matt. 4. 16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

Acts 26. 18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Z

Luke 2. 40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

A

Matt. 3. 1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa.

Matt. 11. 7 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

GENEALOGIES.

Authorized Version for the sake of the Old Testament form of the names.]

LUKE 3: 23–38, inverted.

(38) The [c]*son* of God, the *son* of [d]Adam, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Enos,

C—CONCLUDED.

and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Gen. 5. 1, 2. *See under D.*

Isa. 64. 8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father; we *are* the clay, and thou our potter; and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

D

Gen. 5. 1 This *is* the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him,

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

Gen. 5. 3 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

Gen. 5. 6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

Gen. 5. 9 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan:

Gen. 5. 12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel:

Gen. 5. 15 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared:

Gen. 5. 18 And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch:

Gen. 5. 21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah:

Gen. 5. 25 And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech:

Gen. 5. 28 And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

Gen. 5. 32 And Noah was five hundred years

See next page (24) for D concluded.

§ 7. THE TWO GENEALOGIES

Chap. 1.

(2) [e]Abraham begat Isaac; and [f]Isaac begat Jacob; and [g]Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; (3) and [h]Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and [i]Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat Ram; (4) and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat [k]Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; (5) and Salmon begat Boaz of [l]Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; (6) and [m]Jesse begat David the king. And [n]David begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Uriah;

D—Concluded. See preceding page (23).

old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Gen. 11. 10 These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* a hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood:

Gen. 11. 12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:

Gen. 11. 14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber:

Gen. 11. 16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg:

Gen. 11. 18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:

Gen. 11. 20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug:

Gen. 11. 22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:

Gen. 11. 24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah:

Gen. 11. 26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

E

Gen. 21. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

Gen. 25. 26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

E—Concluded.

Gen. 29. 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

Gen. 38. 29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

Ruth 4. 18 Now these *are* the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

I Chr. 3. 5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel:

I Chr. 3. 10 And Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

Neh. 12. 1 Now these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

Matt. 1. 13–16. *See text of topic.*

F

Gen. 25. 26. *See under E.*

G

Gen. 29. 35. *See under E.*

(CONTINUED).

CHAP. 3.

(37) the *son* of Cainan, the *son* of Mahalaleel, the *son* of Jared, the *son* of Enoch, the *son* of Methuselah, (36) the *son* of Lamech, the *son* of Noah, the *son* of [o]Shem, the *son* of [p]Arphaxad, the *son* of Cainan, (35) the *son* of Shelah, the *son* of Eber, the *son* of Peleg, the *son* of Reu, the *son* of Serug, (34) the *son* of Nahor, the *son* of [q]Terah, the *son* of Abraham, the *son* of Isaac, the *son* of Jacob, (33) the *son* of Judah, the *son* of Perez, the *son* of Hezron, the *son* of Arni, the *son* of Amminadab, (32) the *son* of Nahshon, the *son* of Salmon, the *son* of Boaz, the *son* of Obed, the *son* of [r]Jesse, (31) the *son* of [s]David, the *son* of [t]Nathan, the *son* of Mattatha, the *son* of Menna, the *son* of Melea, (30) the *son* of Eliakim, the *son* of

H

Gen. 38. 27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

Gen. 38. 29. *See under E.*

I

Ruth 4.18-22. *See under E.*

I Chr. 2. 5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

I Chr. 2. 9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 A d Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

K

Num. 1. 7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

L

Josh. 6. 22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

Heb. 11. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

M

I Sa. 16. 1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

I Sa. 17. 12 Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Saul.

N

II Sa. 12. 24 And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved him.

O

Gen. 11. 10. *See under D.*

P

Gen. 5. 6. *See under D, page 23.*
Gen. 11. 10. *See under D.*

Q

Gen. 11. 24, 26. *See under D.*

R

Ruth 4.18, etc. *See under E.*
I Chr. 2.10, etc. *See under I.*

S

II Sa. 5. 14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

I Chr. 3. 5. *See under E.*

T

Zech. 12. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

CHAP. 1.

(7) and [u]Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat Asa; (8) and Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; (9) and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; (10) and [x]Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat Amon; and Amon begat Josiah; (11) and [1y]Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the [z]carrying away to Babylon.

(12) And after the carrying away to Babylon, [a]Jechoniah begat Shealtiel; and Shealtiel begat [b]Zerubbabel; (13) and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; (14) and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; (15) and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; (16) and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born [c]Jesus, who is called Christ.

(17) So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

U

I Chr. 3. 10–16. *See under E, page 24.*

X

II Ki. 20. 21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

I Chr. 3. 13. *See under E, page 24.*

§ 7. THE TWO GENEALOGIES

1

Some read, *Josias begat Jakim and Jakim begat Jechonias.*

Y

I Chr. 3. 15, 16. *See under E, page 24.*

Z

II Ki. 24. 15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

II Ki. 25. 11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

II Chr. 36. 10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

II Chr. 36. 20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

Jer. 27. 20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

Jer. 39. 9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

Jer. 52. 11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

Jer. 52. 15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

Jer. 52. 28 This *is* the people whom Nebu-

(CONCLUDED).

CHAP 3.

Jonam, the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Judas, the *son* of Symeon, (29) the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Matthat, the *son* of Jorim, the *son* of Eliezer, the *son* of Jesus, (28) the *son* of Er, the *son* of Elmadam, the *son* of Cosam, the *son* of Addi, the *son* of Melchi, (27) the *son* of Neri, the *son* of Shealtiel, the *son* of [2]Zerubbabel, the *son* of Rhesa, the *son* of Joanan, (26) the *son* of Joda, the *son* of Josech, the *son* of Semein, the *son* of Mattathias, the *son* of Maath, (25) the *son* of Naggai, the *son* of Esli, the *son* of Nahum, the *son* of Amos, the *son* of Mattathias, (24) the *son* of Joseph, the *son* of Jannai, the *son* of Melchi, the *son* of Levi, the *son* of Matthat, (23) the [3]*son* of Heli,—And Jesus himself . . . . being the [d]son (as was supposed) of Joseph.

Z—CONCLUDED.

chadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

Jer. 52. 29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

Dan. 1. 1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

A

I Chr. 3. 17, 19. *See under E, page 24.*

B

Ezr. 3. 2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

Ezr. 5. 2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

Neh. 12. 1 Now these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

Hag. 1. 1 In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying,

C

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Isa. 53. 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

I Tim. 3. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

2

It is uncertain whether Zerubbabel and Shealtiel are the same as those mentioned in Matt. 1. 12 (*see text of topic*) and I Chr. 3. 17, 19 (*see under E, page 24*).

3

Son-in-law.

D

Matt. 13. 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

John 6. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

1: 18–25.

18 Now the [a] birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child [b] of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing [c] to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; [d] for that which is [1] conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 [e] And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name [2] JESUS: for [f] he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that [g] it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 [h] Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and [3] they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, [i] God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth [k] her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

A

Luke 1. 26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

§ 8. THE BIRTH OF JESUS.

(*Including Joseph's Vision*.

B

Luke 1. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

C

Deut. 24. 1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

D

Luke 1. 35. *See under B.*

1

Gr. *begotten.*

E

Luke 1. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

2

That is, *Saviour.*

F

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be.*

Acts 4. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Acts 5. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

Acts 13. 23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

Acts 13. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

Heb. 7. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

TIME, DECEMBER, B. C. 5; PLACE, BETHLEHEM.
Time, April, B. C. 5; Place, Nazareth.)

2: 1–7.

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be [k] taxed.

2 ([l] *And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto [m] the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, ([n] because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary [o] his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And [p] she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

G

Heb. 6. 18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

H

Isa. 7. 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

3

Or, *his name shall be called.*

I

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

I—CONCLUDED.

I Tim. 3. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

K

Ex. 13. 2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

Luke 2. 7. *See text of topic.*

Luke 2. 21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

4.

Or, *enrolled.*

L

Acts 5. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

M

I Sam. 16. 1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

I Sam. 16. 4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

Mic. 5. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

John 7. 42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

N

Matt. 1. 16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Luke 1. 27. *See under A.*

O

Matt. 1. 18. *See text of topic.*
Luke 1. 27. *See under A.*

P

Matt. 1. 25. *See text of topic.*

§ 9. AN ANGEL APPEARS TO THE SHEPHERDS.

1

Or, *the night watches.*

A

Luke 1. 12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

B

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mark 1. 15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Luke 2. 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Col. 1. 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

C

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

D

Matt. 1. 21. *See text of § 8.*

E

Matt. 1. 16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Matt. 16. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Luke 1. 43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

Acts 2. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

E—Concluded.

Acts 10. 36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

Phil. 2. 11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

F

Gen. 28. 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

Gen. 32. 1 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

Ps. 103. 20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the Lord, all *ye* his hosts; *ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

Ps. 148. 2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Dan. 7. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set and the books were opened.

Heb. 1. 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Rev. 5. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

G

Luke 19. 38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

Eph. 1. 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

Eph. 3. 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God.

Eph. 3. 21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

TIME, DECEMBER, B. C. 5; PLACE, NEAR BETHLEHEM.

2: 8–20.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping [1]watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; [a]and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, [b]which shall be to all people.

11 [c]For unto you is born this day in the city of David [d]a Saviour, [e]which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 [f]And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 [g]Glory to God in the highest, and on earth [h]peace, [i]good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the [2]shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

G—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 5. 13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

H

Isa. 57. 19 I create the fruit of the lips: Peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

H—CONCLUDED.

Luke 1. 79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Rom. 5. 1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Eph. 2. 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Col. 1. 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

I

John 3. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Eph. 2. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

Eph. 2. 7 That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

II Thes. 2. 16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace.

Tit. 3. 4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

I Jno. 4. 9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

2

Or, *the men the shepherds.*

§ 9. AN ANGEL APPEARS TO THE SHEPHERDS

K

Eccl. 9. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

L

Mal. 3. 16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

M

Gen. 37. 11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

I Sa. 21. 12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

Prov. 4. 4 He taught me also, and said unto

M—CONCLUDED.

me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

Hos. 14. 9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Luke 2. 51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

Luke 1. 66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

N

I Chr. 29. 10 Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

§ 10. THE CIRCUMCISION AND PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE.

A

Gen. 17. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.

Lev. 12. 3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

Luke 1. 59. *See text of § 6.*

B

Matt. 1. 21. *See text of § 8.*

Matt. 1. 25. *See text of § 8.*

Luke 1. 31. *See text of § 4.*

C

Lev. 12. 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed

C—CONCLUDED.

thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

Lev. 12. 6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

D

Ex. 13. 2 Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

Ex. 22. 29 Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

Ex. 34. 19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine; and every firstling among the cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

Num. 3. 13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; *for* on the day that I smote all the

(CONCLUDED). TIME, DECEMBER, B. C. 5; PLACE, NEAR BETHLEHEM.

CHAP. 2.

16 And they came [k]with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 [l]And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 [m]But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 [n]And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

N—CONTINUED.

IChr.29. 12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might;

N—CONCLUDED.

and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

Ps. 106. 48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

Ps. 107. 8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Ps. 107. 15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

Ps. 107. 21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

TIME, JANUARY, FEBRUARY, B. C. 4; PLACE, BETHLEHEM, JERUSALEM.

2: 21–38.

21 [a]And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called [b]JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the [c]days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, [d]Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to [e]that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

D—CONCLUDED.

first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

Num. 8. 17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

Num.18. 15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

E

Lev. 12. 2. *See under C.*

Lev. 12. 6. *See under C.*

Lev. 12. 8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

§ 10. THE CIRCUMCISION AND PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE

F

Isa. 40. 1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

Mark 15. 43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

Luke 2. 38. *See text of topic.*

G

Ps. 89. 48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

Heb. 11. 5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

H

Matt. 4. 1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Acts 8. 29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

Acts 10. 19 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

Rev. 1. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

I

Gen. 15. 15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

Gen. 46. 30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

Ps. 37. 37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

Isa. 57. 1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come.*

Phil. 1. 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

Rev. 14. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

K

Ps. 48. 3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

Isa. 52. 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Luke 3. 6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Acts 4. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

L

Isa. 9. 2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Isa 42. 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

Isa. 49. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isa. 60. 1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Isa. 60. 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

Matt. 4. 16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

Acts 13. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

(CONTINUED). TIME, JANUARY, FEBRUARY, B. C. 4; PLACE, BETHLEHEM, JERUSALEM.

CHAP 2.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, [f]waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not [g]see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came [h]by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, [i]now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes [k]have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 [l]A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the [m]fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for [n]a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, [o]a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

L—CONCLUDED.

Acts 28. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

M

Isa. 8. 14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Hos. 14. 9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Matt. 21. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Rom. 9. 32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

I Cor. 1. 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

II Cor. 2. 16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

I Pet. 2. 7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

N

Acts 28. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

O

Ps. 42. 10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

John 19. 25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

§ 10. THE CIRCUMCISION AND PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE

P

Ex. 15. 20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Judg. 4. 4 And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

II Ki. 22. 14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her.

Acts 2. 18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

Acts 21. 8 And the next *day* we that were of

P—Concluded.

Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

Q

Job 5. 26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

R

Ex. 38. 8 And he made the laver *of* brass, and the foot of it *of* brass, of the looking-glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Ps. 27. 4 One *thing* have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the

§ 11. THE WISE MEN FROM THE EAST

2: 1–12.

1 Now when [a]Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men [b]from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, [c]Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen [d]his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all [e]the chief priests and [f]scribes of the people together, [g]he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 [h]And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall

A

Luke 2. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

B

Gen. 10. 30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

Gen. 25. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.

I Ki. 4. 30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

Isa. 11. 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the

(CONCLUDED). TIME, JANUARY, FEBRUARY, B. C. 4; PLACE, BETHLEHEM, JERUSALEM.

CHAP. 2.

36 And there was one Anna, a [p]prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: [q]she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, [r]which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers [s]night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that [t]looked for redemption in [1]Jerusalem.

R—CONCLUDED.

beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

S

Acts 26. 7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

I Tim.5. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

T

Mark 15. 43. *See under F, page 34.*
Luke 2. 25. *See text of topic.*

Luke24. 21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

1

Or, *Israel.*

TIME, FEBRUARY, B. C. 4; PLACE, JERUSALEM, BETHLEHEM.

Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

C

Luke 2. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

D

Num.24. 17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Isa. 60. 3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

E

II Chr. 36. 14 Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

Ps. 2. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

F

II Chr.34.13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

G

Mal. 2. 7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

H

Mic. 5. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

John 7. 42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

I

Rev. 2. 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

1

Or, *feed.*

Ps. 78. 70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided

See next page (38) for 1 concluded.

§ 11. THE WISE MEN FROM THE EAST (Concluded).

Chap. 2.

come a Governor, [i]that shall [1]rule my people Israel.

7 [k]Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, [l]they [2]presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God [m]in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

1—Concluded.

See preceding page (37); also for I.

Isa. 40. them by the skilfulness of his hands.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

K

Ex. 1. 10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

I Sa. 18. 20 And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in *the one of* the twain.

Ps. 10. 9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

Ps. 55. 21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

Ps. 64. 2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

§ 12. FLIGHT INTO EGYPT. HEROD'S CRUELTY. THE RETURN.

2: 13–23.

13 And when they were departed, behold, [a]the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, [b]Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for

A

Acts 5. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

Acts 10. 7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

Acts 10. 22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth

TIME, FEBRUARY, B. C. 4; PLACE, JERUSALEM, BETHLEHEM.

K—CONTINUED.

Ps. 64. 4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.
7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.
Ps. 83. 3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
Isa. 7. 5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,
6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal:
7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
Rev. 12. 1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:
2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.
3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

K—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 12. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.
5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

L

Ps. 2. 12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.
Ps. 72. 10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
Isa. 60. 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the LORD.

2

Or, *offered.*

M

Job. 33. 15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;
16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,
17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.
Matt. 1. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

TIME, FEBRUARY–MAY, B. C. 4; PLACE, BETHLEHEM, NAZARETH.

[2: 39, 40.]

A—CONTINUED.

God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.
Acts 12. 11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
Heb. 1. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

See next page (40) for B.

§ 12. FLIGHT INTO EGYPT. HEROD'S CRUELTY. THE RETURN.

CHAP. 2.

Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, [c]Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, [d]was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by [e]Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when [f]Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, [g]he was afraid to

B

Rev. 12. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

Rev. 12. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

C

Num. 24. 8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

Hos. 11. 1 When Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

D

Gen. 49. 7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

II Ki. 8. 12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath showed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

Prov. 27. 3 A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who *is* able to stand before envy?

Prov. 28. 15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

Prov. 28. 17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

(CONTINUED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MAY, B. C. 4; PLACE, BETHLEHEM, NAZARETH.

D—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 26. 20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Isa. 61. 7 For your shame *ye shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

Dan. 3. 13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

Dan. 3. 19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

E

Jer. 31. 15 Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

F

Ps. 76. 10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Isa. 51. 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass:

Dan. 8. 25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up

F—CONCLUDED.

against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

Dan. 11. 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

G

I Sa. 16. 2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take a heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

Acts 9. 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

H

Ps. 48. 14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

Ps. 73. 24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

Ps. 107. 6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

I

Matt. 3. 13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

Luke 2. 39. *See text of topic.*

K

John 1. 45 Philip findeth Nathaniel, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

L

Judg. 13. 5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

See next page (42) for L concluded.

§ 12. FLIGHT INTO EGYPT. HEROD'S CRUELTY. THE RETURN.

CHAP. 2.

go thither: notwithstanding, [h]being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside [i]into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called [k]Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled [l]which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

For H, I, K and L see preceding page (41).

L—CONCLUDED.

I Sa. 1. 11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

§ 13. JESUS IN THE TEMPLE WITH THE DOCTORS.

A

Ex. 23. 15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

Ex. 23. 17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

Ex. 34. 23 Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

Deut.16. 1 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

Deut.16. 16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

B

IIChr.30. 21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

B—CONCLUDED.

IIChr.30. 23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

II Chr.35. 17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

C

Ps. 42. 4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

Ps. 122. 1 I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

Isa. 2. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MAY, B. C. 4; PLACE, BETHLEHEM, NAZARETH.

CHAP. 2.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 [m]And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

M

Luke 1. 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

Luke 2. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

IITim.2. 1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

TIME, APRIL, A. D. 8; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

2: 41–52.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem [a]every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 [b]And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it.*

44 But they, supposing him to have been [c]in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, [d]both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And [e]all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus

D

Isa. 11. 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:
2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;
3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:
4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Isa. 49. 1 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.
2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

Isa. 50. 4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

E

Matt. 7. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Mark 1. 22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one

See next page (44) for E concluded.

§ 13. JESUS IN THE TEMPLE WITH THE DOCTORS

E—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (43).

that had authority, and not as the scribes.

Luke 4. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Luke 4. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

John 7. 15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

F

John 2. 16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

John 4. 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

G

Luke 9. 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

Luke 18. 34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

H

Dan. 7. 28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

Luke 2. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

I

I Sa. 2. 26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

§ 14. MINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

3 : 1–12.

1 In those days came [a]John the Baptist, preaching [b]in the wilderness of Judæa,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for [c]the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, [d]The voice of one crying in the wilderness, [e]Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

A

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mark 1. 4. *See text of topic.*

Mark 1. 15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Luke 3. 2, 3. *See text of topic.*

John 1. 28. *See text of § 17.*

1 : 1–8.

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, [f]the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, [g]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 [h]The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 [i]John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance [l]for the remission of sins.

B

Josh. 14. 10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

C

Dan. 2. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed:

(Concluded). Time, April, A. D. 8; Place, Jerusalem.

Chap. 2.

dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about [f] my Father's business?

50 And [g] they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother [h] kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus [i] increased in wisdom and [l] stature, and in [k] favour with God and man.

I—Concluded.

Luke 2. 40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

1

Or, *age.*

K

Prov. 3. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:
4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Acts 7. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

Time, Summer, A. D. 26; Place, The Desert, The Jordan.

3: 1–18.

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 [k] Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 [l] And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance [m] for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, [n] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and

C—Concluded.

and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Matt. 4. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt. 10. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

D

Isa. 40. 3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Mark 1. 3. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 4. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 23. *See text of § 17.*

E

Luke 1. 76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

F

Ps. 2. 7 I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Matt. 14. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

For F concluded, G, H, I, 1, K, L, M and N see next page (46).

§ 14. MINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 3.

4 And [o]the same John [p]had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was [q]locusts and wild [r]honey.

5 [s]Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 [t]And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

F—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (45).

Luke 1. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

John 1. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

G

Mal. 3. 1. *See under A, page 44.*

Matt. 11. 10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Luke 7. 27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

H

Isa. 40. 3. *See under D, page 45.*
Matt. 3. 3. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 4. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 15, 23. *See text of § 17.*

I

Matt. 3. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 3. *See text of topic.*

John 3. 23 And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

1

Or, *unto.*

K

John 11. 49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

John 11. 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

CHAP. 1.

5 [u]And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was [x]clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat [y]locusts and wild honey;

K—CONCLUDED.

John 18. 13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

Acts 4. 6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

L

Mal. 4. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:
6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Matt. 3. 1. *See text of topic.*
Mark 1. 4. *See text of topic.*
Acts 19. 4. *See under T.*

M

Luke 1. 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

N

Isa. 40. 3. *See under D, page 45.*
Matt. 3. 3. *See text of topic.*
Mark 1. 3. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 23. *See text of § 17.*

O

Mark 1. 6. *See text of topic.*

P

II Ki. 1. 8 And they answered him, *He was* a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

Zech. 13. 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 26; PLACE, THE DESERT, THE JORDAN.

CHAP. 3.

every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And [z]all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Q

Lev. 11. 22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

R

I Sa. 14. 25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

S

Mark 1. 5. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 7. *See text of topic.*

T

Eze. 36. 25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousnnd souls.

Acts 11. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 19. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they

T—CONCLUDED.

should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

Acts 19. 18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds.

1Cor. 10. 2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

Col. 2. 12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

Heb 6. 2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

U

Matt. 3. 5. *See text of topic.*

X

Matt. 3. 4. *See text of topic.*

Y

Lev. 11. 22. *See under Q.*

Z

Ps. 98. 2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Isa. 40. 5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

Isa. 49. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isa. 52. 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Mark16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Luke 2. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

Rom.10. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

§ 14. MINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 3.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, [a]O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from [b]the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits [z]meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, [c]We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: [d]therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

A

Matt.12. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Matt.23. 33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Luke 3. 7, 8, 9. *See text of topic.*

B

Rom. 5. 9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

IThes.1. 10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2

Or, *answerable to amendment of life.*

II Cor.7. 1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

II Cor.7. 11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

[CHAP. 1.]

C

John 8. 33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

John 8. 39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

Acts 13. 26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

Rom. 4. 1 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

Rom. 4. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

Rom. 4. 16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

D

Ps. 1. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Jer. 17. 7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Eze.15. 2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for *any* work?

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 26; PLACE, THE DESERT, THE JORDAN.

CHAP. 3.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, [e]O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 [f]Bring forth therefore fruits [3]worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: [g]every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

D—CONTINUED.

Eze. 15. 5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

Matt. 7. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luke 13. 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

John 15. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

Heb. 6. 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

I Pet. 4. 17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

D—CONCLUDED.

I Pet. 4. 18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

E

Matt. 3. 7. *See text of topic.*

F

Acts 26. 20 But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

3

Or, *meet for.*

G

Matt. 7. 19. *See under D.*

H

Mark 1. 8. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 16. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 15, 26. *See text of § 17.*
John 1. 33. *See text of § 15.*

Acts 1. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

Acts 11. 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 19. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

I

Isa. 4. 4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

Isa. 44. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

Mal. 3. 2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

Acts 2. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

See next page (50) for I concluded.

§ 14. MINISTRY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 3.

11 [h]I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: [i]he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 [k]Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will [l]burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

For H and I see preceding page (49).

I—CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

I Cor. 12. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

Tit. 3. 5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

K

Mal. 3. 3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

L

Mal. 4. 1 For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Matt. 13. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

CHAP. 1.

7 And preached, saying, [m]There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 [n]I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you [o]with the Holy Ghost.

M

Matt. 3. 11. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 27. *See text of § 17.*

Acts 13. 25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

N

Acts 1. 5; 11. 16; and 19. 4. *See under H, page 49.*

O

Isa. 44. 3. *See under I, page 49.*

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy; your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

Acts 2. 4. *See under I.*

Acts 10. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 11. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

Acts 11. 16. *See under H, page 49.*
I Cor. 12. 13. *See under I.*

P

Acts 2. 37 Now when they heard *this* they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

Q

Luke 11. 41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have: and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

II Cor. 8. 14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality:

Jas. 2. 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 26; PLACE, THE DESERT, THE JORDAN.

CHAP. 3.

10 And the people asked him, saying, [p]What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, [q]He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 [r]Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, [s]Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, [4]Do violence to no man, [t]neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your [5]wages.

15 And as the people were in [6]expectation, and all men [7]mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, [u]I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with [x]the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and [y]will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

Q—CONTINUED.

Jas. 2. 16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body: what *doth it* profit?

Q—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 3. 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

I Jno. 4. 20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

R

Matt.21. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

Luke 7. 29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

S

Mic. 6. 8 He hath showed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Luke 19. 8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

4

Or, *Put no man in fear.*

T

Ex. 23. 1 Thou shalt not raise a false report; put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

Lev. 19. 11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

5

Or, *allowance.*

6

Or, *in suspense.*

7

Or, *reasoned*, or, *debated.*

U

Matt. 3. 11. *See text of topic.*

X

I Cor. 12. 13. *See under I.*

Y

Mic. 4. 12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

Matt. 13. 30. *See under L.*

GEORGE MARK ELLIOTT LIBRARY 54363
The Cincinnati Bible Seminary

3: 13–17.

13 [a] Then cometh Jesus [b] from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to [c] fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 [d] And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw [e] the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 [f] And lo a voice from heaven, saying, [g] This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

A

Mark 1. 9. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 21. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 2. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

C

Ex. 29. 4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

Deut. 6. 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

D

Mark 1. 10. *See text of topic.*

§ 15. BAPTISM OF JESUS CHRIST.

1: 9–11.

9 [h] And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 [i] And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens [l] opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, [k] Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

E

Isa. 11. 2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord:

Isa. 42. 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Luke 3. 22. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 32, 33. *See text of topic.*

F

John 12. 28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

Acts 13. 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Rom. 1. 4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

G

Ps. 2. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Isa. 42. 1. *See under E.*

Matt. 12. 18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

Matt. 17. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud,

TIME, JANUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, THE JORDAN.

3: 21, 22.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, [l]it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the [m]heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came [n]from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

G—CONCLUDED.

which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Mark 1. 11. *See text of topic.*
Mark 9. 7. *See under K.*
Luke 9. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
John 3. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
John 10. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
Eph. 1. 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:
Col. 1. 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:
II Pet. 1. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

H

Matt. 3. 13. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 21. *See text of topic.*

I

Matt. 3. 16. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 32. *See text of topic.*

I

Or, *cloven*, or, *rent.*

K

Ps. 2. 7. *See under G.*
Matt. 3. 17. *See text of topic.*
Mark 9. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
II Pet. 1. 17. *See under G.*

L

Matt. 3. 13. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 32. *See text of topic.*

1: 32–34.

32 [o]And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, [p]the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

M

Acts. 7. 56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
Acts 10. 11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners and let down to the earth:

N

II Pet. 1. 17. *See under G.*

O

Matt. 3. 16. *See text of topic.*
Mark 1. 10. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 22. *See text of topic.*
John 5. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

P

Matt. 3. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:
Acts 1. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.
Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
Acts 10. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
Acts 19. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

§ 16. THE TEMPTATION.

4: 1–11.

1 Then was [a]Jesus led up of [b]the Spirit into the wilderness to be [c]tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had [d]fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, [e]It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

A

Mark 1. 12. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 1. *See text of topic.*

B

I Ki. 18. 12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

Eze. 3. 14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

Eze. 8. 3 And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

Eze. 11. 1 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

Eze. 11. 24 Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them

1: 12, 13.

12 [f]And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; [g]and the angels ministered unto him.

B—CONCLUDED.

of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Eze. 40. 2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

Eze. 43. 5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

Acts 8. 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

C

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

D

Ex. 34. 28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And He wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

E

Deut. 8. 3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Eph. 6. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

F

Matt. 4. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 1. *See text of topic.*

G

Matt. 4. 11. *See text of topic.*

TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, DESERT OF JUDÆA.

3: 23; 4: 1–13.

23 And Jesus himself began to be [h]about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

CHAP. 4.

1 And [i]Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and [k]was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days [l]tempted of the devil. And [m]in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, [n]It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

G—CONCLUDED.

I Tim. 3. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

H

Num. 4. 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Num. 4. 22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

I

Isa. 11. 2 And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom

I—CONCLUDED.

and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

Matt. 4. 1. *See text of topic.*
Mark 1. 12. *See text of topic.*

John 3. 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

K

Luke 2. 27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

Luke 4. 14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

L

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Heb. 2. 18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

M

Ex. 34. 28. *See under D.*

I Ki. 19. 8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

N

Deut. 8. 3. *See under E.*
Eph. 6. 17. *See under E.*

O

Neh. 11. 1 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people

For O concluded see next page (56).

§ 16. THE TEMPTATION (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 4.

5 Then the devil taketh him up [o]into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, [p]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, [q]It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and [r]showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, [s]Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil [t]leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

O—CONTINUED. See preceding page (55).

also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

Neh. 11. 18 All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

Isa. 48. 2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

Isa. 52. 1 Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Matt. 27. 53 And came out of the graves after

[CHAP. 1.]

O—CONCLUDED.

his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Rev. 11. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

P

Ps. 91. 11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Q

Deut. 6. 16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

R

Esth. 1. 3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* a hundred and fourscore days.

Esth. 5. 11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Ps. 49. 16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul, (and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself,)

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

Dan. 4. 30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

S

Deut. 6. 13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, DESERT OF JUDÆA.

CHAP. 4.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for [u]that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt [1]worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for [z]it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 [y]And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast [z]thyself down from hence:

10 For [a]it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, [b]It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he [c]departed from him [d]for a season.

S—CONTINUED.

Deut. 10. 20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Josh. 24. 14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which

S—CONCLUDED.

your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

I Sa. 7. 3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

T

Jas. 4. 7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

U

John 12. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

John 14. 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

Rev. 13. 2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Rev. 13. 7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

1

Or, *fall down before me.*

X

Deut. 6. 13. *See under S.*
Deut. 10. 20. *See under S.*

Y

Matt. 4. 5. *See text of topic.*

Z

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

A

Ps. 91. 11, 12. *See under P.*

B

Deut. 6. 16. *See under Q.*

C

Jas. 4. 7. *See under T.*

D

John 14. 30. *See under U.*

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

§ 17. TESTIMONY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST TO JESUS.

A

John 1. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

John 3. 32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

John 5. 33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

B

Matt. 3. 11. *See text of § 14.*

Mark 1. 7. *See text of § 14.*

Luke 3. 16. *See text of § 14.*

John 1.27,30. *See text of topic.*

John 3. 31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

C

John 8. 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Col. 1. 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

D

John 3. 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*

Eph. 1. 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

Col. 1. 19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell:

Col. 2. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

E

Ex. 20. 1 And God spake all these words, saying,

Deut. 4. 44 And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

Deut. 5. 1 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

Deut.33. 4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

F

Rom. 3. 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

Rom. 5. 21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom. 6. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

G

John 8. 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 14. 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

H

Ex. 33. 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

Deut. 4. 12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only *ye heard* a voice.

Matt.11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him.*

Luke 10. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

John 6. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

I Tim.1. 17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

I Tim.6. 16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

I Jno. 4. 12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

I Jno. 4. 20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

TIME, FEBRUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, BETHANY BEYOND JORDAN [BETHABARA].

I

John 1. 14. *See text of § 1.*

John 3. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

I Jno. 4. 9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

K

Prov. 8. 30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;

L

John 5. 33. *See under A.*

M

Luke 3. 15. *See text of § 14.*

John 3. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

Acts 13. 25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he.* But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

N

Mal. 4. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

Matt. 17. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

O

Luke 1. 17. *See text of § 3.*

P

Deut. 18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Deut. 18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

1

Or, *a prophet?*

Q

Matt. 3. 3. *See text of § 14.*
Mark 1. 3. *See text of § 14.*
Luke 3. 4. *See text of § 14.*
John 3. 28. *See under M.*

R

Isa. 40. 3. *See under D, page 45.*

1: 15–31.

15 [a]John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, [b]He that cometh after me is preferred before me; [c]for he was before me.

16 And of his [d]fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For [e] the law was given by Moses, [f]*but* grace and [g]truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 [h]No man hath seen God at any time; [i]the only begotten Son, which is in [k]the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

19 And this is [l]the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And [m]he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou [n]Elias? And he saith, [o]I am not. Art thou [p] [l]that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 [q]He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as [r]said the prophet Esaias.

S

Matt. 3. 11. *See text of § 14.*

T

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

§ 17. TESTIMONY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST TO JESUS (Concluded).

For S and T see preceding page (59).

U

John 1. 15, 30. *See text of topic.*

Acts 19. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

X

Judg. 7. 24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

John 10. 40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

Y

Gen. 22. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

Ex. 12. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for a house:

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

John 1. 36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

Acts 8. 32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

1 Pet. 1. 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

Rev. 5. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are

Y—Concluded.

the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Z

Isa. 53. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Hos. 14. 1 O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

TIME, FEBRUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, BETHANY BEYOND JORDAN [BETHABARA].

Z—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 15. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;

Gal. 1. 4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Heb. 2. 17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Heb. 9. 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

I Pet. 2. 24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

I Pet. 3. 18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

I Jno. 2. 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

I Jno. 3. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

I Jno. 4. 10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

2

Or, *beareth.*

A

John 1. 15, 27. *See text of topic.*

B

Isa. 40. 3. *See under D, page 45.*

Isa. 40. 4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made

CHAP. 1.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, [s]I baptize with water: [t]but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 [u]He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done [x]in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold [y]the Lamb of God, [z]which [2]taketh away the sin of the world!

30 [a]This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: [b]but that he should be made manifest to Israel, [c]therefore am I come baptizing with water.

B—CONCLUDED.

low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:
5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

C

Mal. 3. 1. *See under T, page 59.*
Matt. 3. 6. *See text of § 14.*
Luke 1. 17. *See text of § 3.*

Luke 1. 76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

Luke 3. 3, 4. *See text of § 14.*

§ 18. ANDREW AND ANOTHER DISCIPLE AND SIMON PETER.

A

John 18. 15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

B

Isa. 45. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Isa. 65. 1 I am sought of *them that* asked not *for me;* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;

John 1. 29. *See text of § 17.*

Heb. 12. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

C

Prov. 15. 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it!*

Zech. 8. 21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

Rom. 10. 17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Rev. 22. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whomsoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

D

Ruth 1. 16 And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

I Ki. 10. 8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

Ps. 27. 4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

Prov. 8. 34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

Prov. 13. 20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

1

Or, *abidest.*

E

Prov. 8. 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Acts 28. 30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Rev. 3. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

2

That was two hours before night.

§ 19. PHILIP AND NATHANAEL.

A

John 12. 21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

B

John 21. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

C

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be.*

Deut. 18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet

TIME, FEBRUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, THE JORDAN.

F

Matt. 4. 18. *See text of § 30.*

Acts 1. 13 And when they were come in they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

3

Or, *the Anointed.*

Ps. 2. 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying,*

Ps. 45. 7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Ps. 89. 20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

Acts 10. 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Heb. 1. 8 But unto the Son *he saith,* Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

G

Matt. 16. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

4

Or, *Peter.*

1: 35–42.

35 Again the next day after, John stood, [a]and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, [b]Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, [c]and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) [d]where [1]dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and [e]abode with him that day: for it was [2]about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak,* and followed him, was [f]Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, [3]the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: [g]thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, [4]A stone.

TIME, FEBRUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, THE JORDAN.

C—CONCLUDED.

from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

Luke 24. 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

1: 43–51.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now [a]Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth [b]Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom [c]Moses in the law, and the

§ 19. PHILIP AND NATHANAEL (Concluded).

D

Isa. 4. 2 In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

Isa. 7. 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Isa. 53. 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

Mic. 5. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

Zech. 6. 12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

Zech. 9. 9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

E

Matt. 2. 23. *See text of § 12.*
Luke 2. 4. *See text of § 8.*

F

John 7. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

John 7. 42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

John 7. 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

G

Ps. 32. 2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose Spirit *there is* no guile.

Ps. 33. 1 Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

John 8. 39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

Rom. 2. 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

Rom. 9. 6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

H

Matt. 14. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

§ 20. THE MARRIAGE AT CANA OF GALILEE.

A

Gen. 1. 27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Ps. 128. 1 Blessed *is* every one that feareth

A—Continued.

the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

Prov. 18. 22 *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

TIME, FEBRUARY, A. D. 27; PLACE, THE JORDAN.

I

Matt.21. 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

Matt.27. 11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

Matt.27. 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

John 18. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

John 19. 3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

K

Gen. 28. 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

Matt. 4. 11. *See text of § 16.*
Luke 2. 9, 13. *See text of § 9.*

Luke 22. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

Luke 24. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

Acts 1. 10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

CHAP. 1.

[d]prophets, did write, [e]Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, [f]Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an [g]Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, [h]thou art the Son of God; [i]thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [k]Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

TIME, FEBRUARY, A. D. 27.

A—CONTINUED.

Prov.19. 14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

Prov.31. 10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

Eph. 5. 33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as

2: 1–12.

1 And the third day there was a [a]marriage in [b]Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

A—CONCLUDED.

himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

B

Josh. 19. 28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

§ 20. THE MARRIAGE AT CANA OF GALILEE

C

John 19. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciples standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

D

II Sa. 16. 10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

II Sa. 19. 22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Israel?

E

Eccl. 3. 1 To every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

John 7. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

John 12. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

F

Gen. 6. 22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

Judg. 13. 14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing:* all that I commanded her let her observe.

Luke 5. 5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

Acts 9. 6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

Heb. 5. 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Heb. 11. 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

G

Mark 7. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

Eph. 5. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Heb. 6. 1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

Heb. 9. 8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

Heb. 9. 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

Heb. 10. 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

H

John 4. 46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

I

Ex. 4. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY, A. D. 27.

I—CONCLUDED.

thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land:* and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry *land.*

K

Deut 5. 24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath showed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

Ps. 72. 19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

Ps. 96. 3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

John 1. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

II Cor.3. 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

II Cor.4. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

L

John 11. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

John 20. 30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

I Jno. 5. 13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

M

Matt.12. 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

CHAP. 2.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, [c] Woman, [d] what have I to do with thee? [e] mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, [f] Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it.*

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, [g] after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it.*

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted [h] the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom.

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This [i] beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, [k] and manifested forth his glory; [l] and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and [m] his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

§ 21. THE FIRST PASSOVER AND CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE.

A

Ex. 12. 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Deut.16. 1 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

Deut.16. 16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

John 5. 1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

John 6. 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

John 11. 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

John 2. 23. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt.21. 12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

Mark11. 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

Luke 19. 45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

C

Ps. 93. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

Jer. 7. 11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

Hos. 12. 7 *He is* a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that *were* sin.

C—CONCLUDED.

Luke 2. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

Acts 19. 24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

I Tim.6. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

D

Ps. 69. 9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Ps. 119. 139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

E

Matt.12. 38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

John 6. 30 They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

F

Matt.26. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Matt.27. 40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

Mark14. 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands,

TIME, APRIL, A. D. 27; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

F—CONCLUDED.

and within three days I will build another made without hands.

Mark 15. 29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

G

I Cor. 3. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

I Cor. 6. 19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

II Cor. 6. 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Col. 2. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Heb. 8. 2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

H

Luke 24. 8 And they remembered his words,

Luke 24. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

Luke 24. 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

John 14. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

I

I Sa. 16. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

I Chr. 28. 9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Matt. 9. 4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts

2: 13–25.

13 [a]And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 [b]And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; [c]make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, [d]The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, [e]What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, [f]Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake [g]of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, [h]his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

§ 21. THE FIRST PASSOVER AND CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE

I—CONTINUED. See preceding page (69).

said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

Mark 2. 8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

John 6. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the

I—CONTINUED.

beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 16. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Acts 1. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou,

§ 22. OUR LORD'S DISCOURSE WITH NICODEMUS.

A

John 7. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

John 19. 39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight.*

B

John 9. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

John 9. 33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

C

Acts 10. 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

D

John 1. 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

II Cor. 5. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Gal. 6. 15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

Eph. 2. 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

D—CONCLUDED.

Eph. 2. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Tit. 3. 5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

Jas. 1. 18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

I Pet. 1. 23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

I Jno. 3. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1

Or, *from above.*

E

Mark 16. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

I Pet. 3. 21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

F

Eze. 11. 19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my stat-

(Concluded). Time, April, A. D. 27; Place, Jerusalem.

I—Concluded.

Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, show whether of these two thou hast chosen,

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Chap. 2.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; [i]for he knew what was in man.

Time, April, A. D. 27; Place, Jerusalem.

F—Continued.

utes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Eze. 36. 26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

Rom. 8. 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

Rom. 8. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

I Cor. 6. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

Gal. 5. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

3: 1–21.

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 [a]The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for [b]no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except [c]God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, [d]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born [1]again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [e]Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and [f]that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [2]again.

F—Concluded.

Gal. 5. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

[2] Or, *from above.*

§ 22. OUR LORD'S DISCOURSE WITH NICODEMUS (CONTINUED).

G

Eccl. 11. 5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

I Cor. 2. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

H

John 6. 52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

John 6. 60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

I

Matt. 11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

John 1. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

John 7. 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

John 8. 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 12. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 14. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

K

John 3. 32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

L

Prov. 30. 4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

L—CONCLUDED.

John 6. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

John 6. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

John 6. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 6. 62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

John 16. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

Acts 2. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

I Cor. 15. 47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

Eph. 4. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

M

Num. 21. 9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

N

John 8. 28. *See under I.*

John 12. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

O

John 3. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 6. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

P

Rom. 5. 8 But God commendeth his love to-

TIME, APRIL, A. D. 27; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

P—CONCLUDED.

ward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

I Jno. 4. 9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

Q

Luke 9. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them.* And they went to another village.

John 5. 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

John 8. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

John 12. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

I Jno. 4. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

R

John 5. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 6. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6. 47. *See under O.*

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

S

Rom. 5. 1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Rom. 8. 1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Rom. 8. 34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

1 Jno. 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

CHAP. 3.

8 [g] The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, [h] How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 [i] Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and [k] ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And [l] no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 [m] And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so [n] must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, [o] but have eternal life.

16 [p] For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 [q] For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 [r] He that believeth on him [s] is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

§ 22. OUR LORD'S DISCOURSE WITH NICODEMUS (Concluded).

T

Isa. 5. 20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

John 1. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 1. 9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

John 8. 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

U

Job 24. 13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

Job 24. 17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.

Eph. 5. 13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

3

Or, *discovered.*

X

Ps. 1. 1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

§ 23. CHRIST AND JOHN BAPTIZING.

A

John 4. 2. *See text of § 24.*

B

Gen. 14. 18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

Gen. 33. 18 And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

I Sa. 9. 4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

C

Matt. 3. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

D

Matt. 14. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

Luke 3. 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

D—Concluded.

Luke 3. 20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

E

John 1. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

John 1. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

John 1. 27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

John 1. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

F

I Cor. 4. 7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

Heb. 5. 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

Jas. 1. 17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

1

Or, *take unto himself.*

TIME, APRIL, A. D. 27; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

X—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 1. 2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Isa. 8. 20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

Y

I Cor.15. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

CHAP. 3.

19 And this is the condemnation, [t]that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For [u]every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be [s]reproved.

21 But [x]he that doeth truth cometh to the light, [y]that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 27; PLACE, JUDÆA, ÆNON IN SAMARIA.

G

John 1. 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

John 1. 27. *See under E.*

H

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mark 1. 2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Luke 1. 17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

I

Matt.22. 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

IICor.11. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

Eph. 5. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

For I concluded see next page (76).

3: 22–36.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, [a]and baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to [b]Salim, because there was much water there: [c]and they came, and were baptized.

24 For [d]John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, [e]to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, [f]A man can [1]receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

§ 23. CHRIST AND JOHN BAPTIZING (CONCLUDED).

For G, H, and I see preceding page (75).

I—CONCLUDED.

Eph. 5. 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Rev. 21. 9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

K

Song 5. 1 I am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

L

Isa. 9. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

M

Phil. 3. 8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

N

John 3. 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

John 8. 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

O

Matt. 28. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

John 1. 15, 27. *See under E, page 74.*

Rom. 9. 5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

P

I Cor. 15. 47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

Q

John 6. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

I Cor. 15. 47. *See under P.*

Eph. 1. 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

Phil. 2. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

R

John 3. 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

John 8. 26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

John 15. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

S

Rom. 3. 4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

II Cor. 1. 22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

I Jno. 5. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

T

John 7. 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

U

John 1. 16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

Col. 1. 19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;

X

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 27; PLACE, JUDÆA, ÆNON IN SAMARIA.

X—CONCLUDED.

Matt. 11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

Matt. 28. 18. *See under O.*

Luke 10. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

John 5. 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and he will show him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

John 5. 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 13. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Heb. 2. 8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

Y

Hab. 2. 4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

John 1. 12 But as many as received him to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

John 3. 15, 16. *See text of § 22.*

John 6. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Rom. 1. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

I Jno. 5. 10. *See under S.*

Z

Gal. 3. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

CHAP. 3.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, [g] I am not the Christ, [h] but that I am sent before him.

29 [i] He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: [k] but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He [l] must increase, but [m] I *must* decrease.

31 [n] He that cometh from above [o] is above all: [p] he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: [q] he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And [r] what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony [s] hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 [t] For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit [u] by measure *unto him.*

35 [x] The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 [y] He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the [z] wrath of God abideth on him.

Z—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 10. 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

§ 24. IMPRISONMENT OF JOHN. JESUS SETS OUT FOR GALILEE.

4: 12; 14: 3–5.

12 [a] Now when Jesus had heard that John was [1]cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

CHAP. 14.

3 [b] For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, [c] It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, [d]because they counted him as a prophet.

A

Mark 1. 14. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 20. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 14. *See text of topic.*

Luke 4. 30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

John 4. 42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.
43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

1
Or, *delivered up.*

B

Prov. 10. 17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

Prov. 15. 10 Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

Mark 6. 17. *See text of topic.*
Luke 3. 19, 20. *See text of topic.*

C

Lev. 18. 16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

Lev. 20. 21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

Dan. 5. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

1: 14; 6: 17–20.

14 [e] Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, [f] preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.

CHAP. 6.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, [g] It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had [2]a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod [h]feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and [3]observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

C—CONCLUDED.

Dan. 5. 23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:
24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

Eph. 5. 11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them.*

II Tim. 4. 2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

D

Matt. 21. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

TIME, DECEMBER, A. D. 27; PLACE, CASTLE OF MACHÆRUS IN PERÆA, JUDÆA.

3: 19, 20; 4: 14.

19 [i]But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

CHAP. 4.

14 [k]And Jesus returned [l]in the power of the Spirit into [m]Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

D—CONCLUDED.

Luke 20. 6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

E

Matt. 4. 12. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 4. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

G

Lev. 18. 16 and Lev. 20. 21. *See under C.*

Deut. 25. 7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

Dan. 5. 22, Eph. 5. 11, and II Tim. 4. 2. *See under C.*

Heb. 13. 4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and

4: 1–3.

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and [n]baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.

G—CONCLUDED.

the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

2

Or, *an inward grudge.*

H

Matt. 14. 5. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 21. 26. *See under D.*

3

Or, *kept him*, or, *saved him.*

I

Prov. 28. 15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

Matt. 14. 3 and Mark 6. 17. *See text of topic.*

K

Matt. 4. 12. *See text of topic.*

John 4. 43. *See under A.*

L

Luke 4. 1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

M

Acts 10. 37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

N

John 3. 22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

John 3. 26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

§ 25. DISCOURSE WITH THE SAMARITAN WOMAN.

A

Gen. 33. 19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money.

Gen. 48. 22 Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

Josh. 24. 32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

B

II Ki. 17. 24 And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

Ezr. 4. 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Luke 9. 52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

Acts 10. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

C

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Isa. 42. 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

C—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 8. 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

D

Ex. 17. 6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Ps. 36. 8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Ps. 46. 4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the Most High.

Isa. 12. 3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Isa. 35. 6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

Isa. 41. 17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Isa. 44. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

Jer. 2. 13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Zech. 13. 1 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

Zech. 14. 8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea; in summer and in winter shall it be.

TIME, DECEMBER, A. D. 27; PLACE, SHECHEM OR NEAPOLIS.

D—CONCLUDED.

I Cor.10. 4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

Rev. 7. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Rev. 21. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Rev. 22. 1 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

Rev. 22. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

E

Isa. 49. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

John 6. 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 6. 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

4: 4–42.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground [a]that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for [b]the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the [c]gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee [d] living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But [e]whosoever drinketh of the

§ 25. DISCOURSE WITH THE SAMARITAN WOMAN (CONTINUED).

F

John 7. 38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

G

John 6. 34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Rom. 6. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

I Jno. 5. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

H

Luke 7. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

Luke 24. 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

John 7. 40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

I

Gen. 12. 6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

Judg. 9. 7 And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

K

Deut. 12. 5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

K—CONCLUDED.

Deut. 12. 11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

I Ki. 9. 3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

II Chr. 7. 12 And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

L

Mal. 1. 11 For, from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

I Tim. 2. 8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

M

II Ki. 17. 29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

N

Isa. 2. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Rom. 9. 4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

TIME, DECEMBER, A. D. 27; PLACE, SHECHEM OR NEAPOLIS.

N—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 9. 5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

O

Phil. 3. 3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

P

Josh. 24. 14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

I Sa. 12. 24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

Ps. 17. 1 Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

Ps. 32. 2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

Ps. 51. 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Isa. 10. 20 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

John 1. 17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Q

II Cor. 3. 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

R

Deut. 18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

CHAP. 4.

water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him [f] shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 [g] The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, [h] I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in [i] this mountain; and ye say, that in [k] Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, [l] when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship [m] ye know not what: we know what we worship; for [n] salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in [o] spirit [p] and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 [q] God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that [r] Messias cometh, which is called

§ 25. DISCOURSE WITH THE SAMARITAN WOMAN (CONTINUED).

S

John 4. 29, 30. *See text of topic.*

T

Matt.26. 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mark14. 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

John 9. 37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

U

John 4. 25. *See text of topic.*

X

Jer. 15. 16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

Y

Job 23. 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food.*

Ps. 40. 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

John 6. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

John 17. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

John 19. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

Acts 20. 35 I have showed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Z

Matt. 9. 37 Then saith he unto his disciples,

Z—CONCLUDED.

The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

Luke10. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

A

Prov.11. 30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Dan. 12. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

Rom. 1. 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

Rom. 6. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

I Cor. 9. 19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you.*

Phil. 2. 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of

TIME, DECEMBER, A. D. 27; PLACE, SHECHEM OR NEAPOLIS.

A—CONCLUDED.

Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured *in* vain.

I Thes. 2. 19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

I Tim. 4. 16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

II Tim. 4. 7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Jas. 5. 19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

B

I Cor. 3. 5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believe, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

C

Judg. 6. 3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

Mic. 6. 15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

Luke 19. 21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

CHAP. 4.

Christ: when he is come, [s]he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, [t]I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man [u]which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, [x]I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, [y]My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; [z]for they are white already to harvest.

36 [a]And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: [b]that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, [c]One soweth, and another reapeth.

§ 25. DISCOURSE WITH THE SAMARITAN WOMAN (Concluded).

D

Acts 10. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

I Pet. 1. 12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

E

Gen. 49. 10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

F

John 4. 29. *See text of topic.*

G

Gen. 32. 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

H

Isa. 42. 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

H—Concluded.

I

John 17. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

I Jno. 4. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

Acts 17. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica; in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

K

Isa. 45. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto

§ 26. JESUS ARRIVES IN GALILEE AND TEACHES PUBLICLY.

4: 17.

17 [a]From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, [b]Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

A

Mark 1.14,15. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 3. 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt. 10. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

C

Matt. 4. 12. *See text of § 24.*

D

Ps. 110. 3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Dan. 9. 25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

1: 14, 15.

14 [c]Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, [d]The time is fulfilled, and [e]the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

D—Concluded.

Gal. 4. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

Eph. 1. 10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

E

Matt. 3. 2. *See under B.*

Matt. 4. 17. *See text of topic.*

TIME, DECEMBER, A. D. 27; PLACE, SHECHEM OR NEAPOLIS.

K—CONCLUDED.

me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Acts 4. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Rom.10. 11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

II Cor.5. 18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

L

I Jno. 2. 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

CHAP. 4.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: [d]other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 [e]And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him [f]for the saying of the woman which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So [g]when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 [h]And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for [i]we have heard *him* ourselves, [k]and know that this is indeed the Christ, the [l]Saviour of the world.

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28.

4: 14, 15.

14 [f]And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being [g]glorified of all.

F

Matt. 4. 12. *See text of § 24.*
John 4. 43. *See text of topic.*

G

Isa. 52. 13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

H

Matt.13. 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

I

John 2. 23. *See text of § 21.*
John 3. 2. *See text of § 22.*

4: 43–45.

43 Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For [h]Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, [i]having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: [k]for they also went unto the feast.

K

Deut.16. 16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

§ 27. HEALING OF THE NOBLEMAN'S SON LYING ILL AT CAPERNAUM.

A

Josh. 19. 28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon;

John 2. 1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

John 2. 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

1

Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.

B

Ps. 50. 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Ps. 78. 34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.

Hos. 5. 15 I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offense, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

Matt. 9. 18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Luke 7. 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

C

Ps. 40. 17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

Ps. 88. 10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

Mark 5. 23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

Mark 5. 36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

C—Concluded.

Mark 5. 37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

D

Num. 14. 11 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have showed among them?

Matt. 16. 1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

Luke 10. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

John 2. 18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

John 20. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

I Cor. 1. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

E

I Ki. 17. 13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

Matt. 8. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Mark 7. 29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, CANA OF GALILEE.

E—CONCLUDED.

Luke 17. 14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

Rom. 4. 20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Heb. 11. 18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

F

I Ki. 17. 23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

G

Ps. 33. 9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

Ps. 107. 20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

Matt. 8. 8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

H

Luke 19. 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

Acts 2. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Acts 16. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

Acts 16. 34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

Acts 18. 8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

4: 46–54.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, [a]where he made the water wine. And there was a certain [1]nobleman, [b]whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him [c]that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, [d]Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, [e]Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, [f]Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* [g]at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and [h]himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle [i]*that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

§ 28. JESUS REJECTED AT NAZARETH.

A

Matt. 2. 23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Matt. 13. 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

Mark 6. 1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

B

Acts 13. 14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

Acts 17. 2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

C

Ps. 45. 7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Isa. 11. 2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

Isa. 42. 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

C—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 42. 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

Isa. 50. 4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

Isa. 59. 21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

D

Lev. 25. 8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth *day* of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

II Cor. 6. 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of sal-

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28.

4 : 16–30.

16 And he came to [a]Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, [b]he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 [c]The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the [d]acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and [e]wondered at the [f]gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, [g]Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in [h]Capernaum, do also here in [i]thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, [k]No prophet is accepted in his own country.

D—CONCLUDED.

vation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

E

Ps. 45. 2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

Matt. 13. 54. *See under A.*

Mark 6. 2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

Luke 2. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

F

Prov. 16. 21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

Prov. 25. 11 A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

G

John 6. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

H

Matt. 4. 13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

Matt. 11. 23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

I

Matt. 13. 54. *See under A.*
Mark 6. 1. *See under A.*

K

Matt. 13. 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

Mark 6. 4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

John 4. 44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

§ 28. JESUS REJECTED AT NAZARETH (Concluded).

L

I Ki. 17. 9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

I Ki. 18. 1 And it came to pass *after* many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

Jas. 5. 17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

M

I Ki. 19. 19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* ploughing *with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

N

II Ki. 5. 14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Job 21. 22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

Job 33. 13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

Job 36. 22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

Dan. 4. 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

§ 29. JESUS LEAVES NAZARETH AND DWELLS

4: 13–16.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 [a]The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 [b]The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

A

Isa. 9. 1 Nevertheless the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoice when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoul-

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28.

CHAP. 4.

25 But I tell you of a truth, [l]many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of [m]Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was [n]cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, [o]were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the [1]brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, [p]passing through the midst of them, went his way,

N—CONCLUDED.

Dan. 4. 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

O

IIChr.16. 10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

IIChr.24. 20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

1

Or, *edge*.

P

John 8. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John 10. 39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

AT CAPERNAUM. TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28.

4: 31.

31 And [e]came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

A—CONCLUDED.

der, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

5 For every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but *this* shall be with burning *and* fuel of fire.

B

Ps. 107. 10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their

B—CONCLUDED.

heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

Isa. 42. 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

Luke 2. 32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

C

Matt. 4. 13. *See text of topic.*

Mark 1. 21 And they went into Capernaum: and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

§ 30. PETER, ANDREW, JAMES AND JOHN CALLED. DRAUGHT OF

4: 18–22.

18 [a]And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called [b]Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and [c]I will make you fishers of men.

20 [d]And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 [e]And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

A

Mark 1. 16, 17, 18. *See text of topic.*
Luke 5. 2. *See text of topic.*

B

John 1. 35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.
43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

1: 16–20.

16 [f]Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway [g]they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 [h]And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

B—CONCLUDED.

John 1. 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

C

Eze. 47. 9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.
10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

Luke 5. 10, 11. *See text of topic.*

D

Mark10. 28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

Luke18. 28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

E

Mark 1. 19, 20. *See text of topic.*
Luke 5. 10. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 4. 18. *See text of topic.*
Luke 5. 4. *See text of topic.*
John 1. 35–44. *See under B.*

G

Matt.19. 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken

FISHES. TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

5: 1–11.

1 And [i]it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, [k]Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, [l]we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: [m]nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, [n]Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

Luke 5. 11. *See text of topic.*

H

Matt. 4. 21. *See text of topic.*

I

Matt. 4. 18 and Mark 1. 16. *See text of topic.*

K

John 21. 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

L

Ps. 127. 1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Eze. 37. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: Behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

John 21. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

M

II Ki. 5. 10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

For M concluded and N see following pages (96, 97).

§ 30. PETER, ANDREW, JAMES AND JOHN CALLED. DRAUGHT OF

Chap. 4.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

M—Continued.

II Ki. 5. 14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the

Chap. 1.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

M—Concluded.

flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

§ 31. HEALING OF A DEMONIAC IN THE SYNAGOGUE.

A

Matt. 4. 13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

Luke 4. 31. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 7. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

C

Luke 4. 33. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 8. 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

E

Ps. 16. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 2. 31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Jas. 2. 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

F

Mark 1. 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

G

Mark 9. 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

1 : 21–28.

21 [a]And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 [b]And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 [c]And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; [d]what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the [e]Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus [f]rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit [g]had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

FISHES (CONCLUDED). TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 5.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

N

II Sa. 6. 9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

N—CONCLUDED.

I Ki. 17. 18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

Job 42. 5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee:

6 Wherefore I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

4: 31–37.

31 And [h]came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: [i]for his word was with power.

33 [k]And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? [l]I know thee who thou art; [m]the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And [n]the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

H

Matt. 4. 13. *See under A.*
Mark 1. 21. *See text of topic.*

I

Matt. 7. 28, 29. *See under B.*

Tit. 2. 15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

K

Mark 1. 23. *See text of topic.*

L

Luke 4. 41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

M

Ps. 16. 10. *See under E.*

Isa. 49. 7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

Luke 1. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

N

Mic. 5. 4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

§ 32. THE HEALING OF PETER'S WIFE'S MOTHER AND MANY

8: 14–17.

14 [a]And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw [b]his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 [c]When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, [d]Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

A

Mark 1. 29, 30, 31. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 38, 39. *See text of topic.*

B

I Cor. 9. 5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

C

Mark 1. 32, etc. and Luke 4. 40, 41. *See text of topic.*

D

Isa. 53. 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

1: 29–34.

29 [e]And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and [f]immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 [g]And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and [h]suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

D—Continued.

§ 33. JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES GO FROM CAPERNAUM

4: 23–25.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, [a]teaching in their synagogues, and preaching [b]the gospel of the kingdom, [c]and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his [d]fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those

1: 35–39.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

A

Matt. 9. 35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel

OTHERS. TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

4: 38–41.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 [i]And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And [k]he rebuking *them* suffered them not [l]to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

D—CONCLUDED.

I Pet. 2. 24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

E

Matt. 8. 14. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 38. *See text of topic.*

F

Ps. 103. 3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

G

Matt. 8. 16. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 40. *See text of topic.*

H

Mark 3. 12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

Acts 16. 17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

I

Mark 1. 34. *See text of topic.*
Mark 3. 11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

K

Mark 1. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
Mark 1. 34. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

l

Or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ.*

THROUGHOUT GALILEE. TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28.

4: 42–44.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

A—CONCLUDED.

of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Mark 1. 21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

Luke 4. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

B

Matt. 24. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Mark 1. 14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

C

Mark. 1. 34. *See text of § 32.*

D

Isa. 52. 13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

E

Mark 3. 7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa.

§ 33. JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES GO FROM CAPERNAUM

CHAP. 4.

that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 [e]And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP. 1.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for [f]therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

§ 34. HEALING OF A LEPER.

8: 2–4.

2 [a]And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, [b]See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that [c]Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

A

Mark 1. 40, etc. *See text of topic.*
Luke 5. 12, etc. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 9. 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it.*

Mark 5. 43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

C

Lev. 14. 3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive *and* clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

Lev. 14. 10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals

1: 40–45.

40 [d]And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, [e]thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, [f]moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: [g]and they came to him from every quarter.

C—CONTINUED.

of fine flour *for.* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

Lev. 14. 21 And if he *be* poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb

THROUGHOUT GALILEE (CONCLUDED). TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28.

CHAP. 4.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

F

Isa. 61. 1. The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

John 16. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

John 17. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

5 : 12–16.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst [h]make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: [i]and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

C—CONCLUDED.

for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil; 22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

D

Matt. 8. 2. *See text of topic.*
Luke 5. 12. *See text of topic.*

E

Gen. 18. 14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

Jer. 32. 17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:

F

Heb. 2. 17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

G

Mark 2. 13 And he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

H

Jer. 32. 27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

Heb. 7. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

I

Matt. 4. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

§ 35. THE HEALING OF A PARALYTIC.

9: 2–8.

2 [a]And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: [b]and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; [c]thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts

A

Mark 2. 3. *See text of topic.*
Luke 5. 18. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 8. 10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

C

Rom. 5. 11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Eph. 1. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

D

Matt. 8. 34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

Matt. 9. 1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

Luke 5. 18. *See text of topic.*

E

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

Eph. 2. 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Heb. 2. 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*

2: 1–12.

1 And again [d]he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he [e]preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus [f]saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, [g]Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? [h]who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, [i]when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

F

Gen. 22. 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*, from me.

Heb. 4. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

5: 17–26.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 [k]And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when [l]he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, [m]thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 [n]And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? [o]Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

G

Ps. 103. 3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Isa. 53. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

H

Job 14. 4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

Ps. 130. 4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Isa. 43. 25 I, *even* I, *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

I

I Sa. 16. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

IChr. 29. 17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things; and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

Ps. 7. 9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

Ps. 139. 1 O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

Jer. 17. 10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

Matt. 9. 4. *See text of topic.*
Heb. 4. 13. *See under F.*

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

K

Matt. 9. 2. *See text of topic.*
Mark 2. 3. *See text of topic.*

L

Rev. 2. 23. *See under I.*

M

Acts 5. 31. *See under Q, page 105.*

N

Matt. 9. 3. *See text of topic.*
Mark 2. 6, 7. *See text of topic.*

O

Ex. 34. 7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation.*

Ps. 32. 5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Ps. 103. 3. *See under G.*

For O concluded see next page (104).

§ 35. THE HEALING OF A PARALYTIC (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 9.

said, [p]Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that [q]the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

O—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (103).

Isa. 43. 25 I, *even* I, *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Dan. 9. 9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

P

Ps. 139. 2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

Matt. 12. 25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

CHAP. 2.

9 [r]Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that [s]the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And [t]immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

P—CONTINUED.

Mark 12. 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

Luke 5. 22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

Luke 6. 8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

Luke 9. 47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

§ 36. MATTHEW, THE PUBLICAN.

9: 9.

9 [a]And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

A

Mark 2. 14. *See text of topic.*
Luke 5. 27. *See text of topic.*

2: 13, 14.

13 [b]And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 [c]And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting [l]at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 5.

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the [u]Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, [x]glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

P—CONCLUDED.

Luke 11. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

Q

Acts 5. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

R

Matt. 9. 5. *See text of topic.*

S

Isa. 53. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

T

Ps. 33. 9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

U

Acts 5. 31. *See under Q.*

Col. 3. 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

X

Ps. 50. 23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I show the salvation of God.

Ps. 103. 1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

Ps. 107. 20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

John. 9. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

TIME, JANUARY–APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

5: 27, 28.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

B

Matt. 9. 9. *See text of topic.*

C

Acts 1. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

1 Or, *at the place where the custom was received.*

§ 37. THE SECOND PASSOVER. HEALING OF THE IMPOTENT MAN AT

A

Ex. 23. 14 Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

Ex. 34. 18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

Ex. 34. 22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

23 Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

Lev. 23. 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

Deut. 16. 1 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

John 2. 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

B

Neh. 3. 1 Then Elishib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

Neh. 12. 39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

1

Or, *gate*.

C

Isa. 22. 9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

2

That is, *House of mercy*.

D

Ps. 119. 60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

Prov. 6. 4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

Eccl. 9. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

E

Heb. 4. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

F

Ps. 72. 13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

Ps. 113. 5 Who *is* like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high,

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth!

G

Matt. 9. 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

Mark 2. 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

Luke 5. 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

H

John 9. 14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

THE POOL OF BETHESDA. TIME, APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

I

Ex. 20. 10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

Neh. 13. 19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

Jer. 17. 21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

Matt. 12. 2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

Mark 2. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

Mark 3. 1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

Luke 6. 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

Luke 13. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

John 7. 23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

5: 1–16.

1 After [a]this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem [b]by the sheep [1]*market*, a [c]pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue [2]Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then [d]first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and [e]knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, [f]Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, [g]Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and [h]on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: [i]it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

§ 37. THE SECOND PASSOVER. HEALING OF THE IMPOTENT MAN AT

3

Or, *from the multitude that was.*

K

Ps. 103. 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

L

Ezr. 9. 13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

Neh. 9. 28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

Matt. 12. 45 Then goeth he, And taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and

L—CONCLUDED.

dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

John 8. 11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

I Pet. 4. 3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you:*

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

M

Lev. 26. 23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I

§ 38. DISCOURSE SUBSEQUENT TO THE MIRACLE AT

A

Gen. 2. 1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Ps. 65. 6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

Isa. 40. 26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

John 9. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

B

John 7. 19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

C

Zech. 13. 7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

John 10. 30 I and *my* Father are one.

John 10. 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

Phil. 2. 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

D

John 5. 30. *See text of topic.*

John 8. 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as

THE POOL OF BETHESDA (CONCLUDED). TIME, APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

M—CONCLUDED.

will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

CHAP. 5.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, [3]a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him [k]in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: [l]sin no more, [m]lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

BETHESDA. TIME, APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

D—CONCLUDED.

my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 9. 4. *See under A.*

John 12. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 14. 10. *See under A.*

E

Matt. 3. 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt. 17. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

John 3. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

II Pet. 1. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

5: 17–47.

17 But Jesus answered them, [a]My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews [b]sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, [c]making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [d]The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For [e]the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and he will show him

§ 38. DISCOURSE SUBSEQUENT TO THE MIRACLE AT BETHESDA

F

Luke 7. 14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

Luke 8. 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

John 11. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

John 11. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

G

Matt. 11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him.*

Matt. 28. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

John 3. 35. *See under E, page 109.*

John 5. 27. *See text of topic.*

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Acts 17. 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained: *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men,* in that he hath raised him from the dead.

I Pet. 4. 5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

H

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

I Jno. 2. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

Rev. 5. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

I

John 3. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

I—Concluded.

John 3. 18. *See text of § 22.*

John 6. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

John 8. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

K

I Jno. 3. 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

L

John 5. 28. *See text of topic.*

Gal. 2. 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live: yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Eph. 2. 1 And you *hath he quickened,* who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Eph. 2. 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

Eph. 5. 14. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Col. 2. 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Rev. 3. 1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

M

Jer. 10. 10 But the Lord *is* the true God, he *is* the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

John 5. 22. *See text of topic.*

Acts 10. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

(CONTINUED). TIME, APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

M—CONCLUDED.

Acts 17. 31. *See under G.*

1 Pet. 3. 22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

N

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

O

Isa. 26. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

I Cor. 15. 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

I Thes. 4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

P

Dan. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Matt. 25. 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Matt. 25. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Q

John 5. 19. *See text of topic.*

R

Matt. 26. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

For R concluded see next page (112).

CHAP. 5.

greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* [f] even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but [g] hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should [h] honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [i] He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; [k] but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when [l] the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself,

27 And [m] hath given him authority to execute judgment also, [n] because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 [o] And shall come forth; [p] they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 [q] I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my

§ 38. DISCOURSE SUBSEQUENT TO THE MIRACLE AT BETHESDA

R—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (111).

John 4. 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

John 6. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

S

John 8. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

Rev. 3. 14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

T

Matt. 3. 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt.17. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

John 8. 18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

I Jno. 5. 6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

I Jno. 5. 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

U

John 1. 15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

John 1. 19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

John 1. 27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

John 1. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

X

II Pet.1. 19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts:

Y

Eze. 33. 31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

Matt.13. 20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

Matt.21. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

Mark 6. 20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

Z

I Jno. 5. 9. *See under T.*

A

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John10. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

John 15. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

B

Matt. 3. 17. *See under T.*
Matt. 17. 5. *See under T.*

John 6. 27 Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

John 8. 18. *See under T.*
I Jno. 5. 6. *See under T.*

(CONTINUED). TIME, APRIL, A. D. 28; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C

Ex. 33. 17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.
18 And he said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory.
19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.
20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.
21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:
22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:
23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

Deut. 4. 12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only *ye heard* a voice.

John 1. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

John 14. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Show us the Father?

I Tim. 1. 17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

I Tim. 6. 15 Which in his times he shall show, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

I Jno. 1. 1 That which was from the begining, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;
2 (For the life was manifested, and

CHAP. 5.

judgment is just; because [r]I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 [s]If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 [t]There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, [u]and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and [x]a shining light: and [y]ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But [z]I have greater witness than *that* of John: for [a]the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, [b]hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, [c]nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not

C—CONCLUDED.

we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

I Jno. 4. 12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

I Jno. 4. 20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

§ 38. DISCOURSE SUBSEQUENT TO THE MIRACLE AT BETHESDA

D

Deut.11. 18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.
19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:
21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

Josh. 1. 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Ps. 1. 2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Ps. 119. 11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Prov. 6. 23 For the commandment *is* a lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life;

Prov. 8. 33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

Isa. 8. 20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

Isa. 34. 16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

D—CONCLUDED.

Luke 16. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

John 5. 46. *See text of topic.*

Acts 17. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

E

Deut.18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Deut.18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Luke 24. 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

Luke 24. 44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

John 1. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

F

John 1. 11 He came into his own, and his own received him not.

John 3. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

§ 39. PLUCKING EARS OF CORN ON THE SABBATH.

12: 1–8.

1 At that time [a]Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

A

Deut. 23. 25. *See under C.*
Mark. 2. 23. *See text of topic.*
Luke 6. 1. *See text of topic.*

2: 23–28.

23 [b]And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

B

Deut. 23. 25. *See under C.*
Matt. 12. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 6. 1. *See text of topic.*

(Concluded). Time, April, A. D. 28; Place, Jerusalem.

G

John 5. 34. *See text of topic.*

I Thes. 2. 6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

H

John 12. 43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

I

Rom. 2. 29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

K

Rom. 2. 12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

L

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Gen. 18. 18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

Deut. 18. 15, 18 and John 1. 45. *See under E.*

Acts 26. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, wit-

Chap. 5.

39 [d] Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and [e] they are they which testify of me.

40 [f] And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 [g] I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 [h] How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not [i] the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: [k] there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; [l] for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

L—Concluded.

nessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

Time, April–May, A. D. 28; Place, On the Way to Galilee.

6: 1–5.

1 And it [c] came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

C

Deut. 23. 24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat

C—Concluded.

grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

Mark 2. 23. *See text of topic.*

Luke 6. 1. *See text of topic.*

§ 39. PLUCKING EARS OF CORN ON THE SABBATH (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 12.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read [d]what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat [e]the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, [f]but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the [g]law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is [h]*one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, [i]I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the [k]Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

D

I Sa. 21. 3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread:* for there was no bread there but the showbread, that was taken

CHAP. 2.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read [l]what David did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the showbread, [m]which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore [n]the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

D—CONCLUDED.

from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

E

Ex. 25. 30 And thou shalt set upon the table showbread before me always.

Lev. 24. 5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

F

Ex. 29. 32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that *is* in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

Lev. 8. 31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that *is*

TIME, APRIL–MAY, A. D. 28; PLACE, ON THE WAY TO GALILEE.

CHAP. 6.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that [o]which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, [p]what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of of God, and did take and eat the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; [q]which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

F—CONCLUDED.

in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

Lev. 24. 9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

G

Num. 28. 9 And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 *This is* the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

John 7. 22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

H

II Chr. 6. 18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in. behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

I

Hos. 6. 6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Mic. 6. 6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath showed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Matt. 9. 13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

K

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

L

Isa. 21. 6. *See under D.*

M

Ex. 25. 30. *See under E.*
Ex. 29. 32, 33. *See under F.*
Lev. 24. 9. *See under F.*

N

Matt. 12. 8. *See text of topic.*

O

Ex. 20. 10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

Mark 7. 2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

P

I Sa. 21. 6. *See under D.*

Q

Ex. 29. 23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them *for* a wave offering before the LORD.

Ex. 29. 33 and Lev. 24. 9. *See under F.*

§ 40. THE WITHERED HAND HEALED ON THE SABBATH.

12: 9–14.

9 [a]And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, [b]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and [c]if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then [d]the Pharisees went out, and [1]held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

3: 1–6.

1 And [e]he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, [2]Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with [f]anger, being grieved for the [3]hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 [g]And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with [h]the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

A

Mark 3. 1 and Luke 6. 6. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 13. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

Luke 14. 3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

John 9. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

C

Ex. 23. 4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

Deut. 22. 4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

C—Concluded.

D

Matt. 27. 1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

Mark 3. 6. *See text of topic.*

Luke 6. 11. *See text of topic.*

John 5. 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 10. 39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

TIME, APRIL–MAY, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

6 : 6–11.

6 [i]And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he [k]knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; [l]Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

D—CONCLUDED.

John 11. 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

1
Or, *took counsel.*

E

Matt. 12. 9 and Luke 6. 6. *See text of topic.*

2
Or, *Arise, stand forth in the midst.*

Dan. 6. 10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

Phil. 1. 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

2—CONCLUDED.

F

Ps. 69. 9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

3
Or, *blindness.*

G

Matt. 12. 14. *See text of topic.*

H

Matt. 22. 16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

I

Matt. 12. 9 and Mark 3. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 13. 14, Luke 14. 3 and John 9. 16. *See under B.*

K

I Sa. 16. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

John 2. 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men,*
25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

John 21. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Acts 1. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men,* show whether of these two thou hast chosen.

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

L

John 7. 23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

§ 41. JESUS ARRIVES AT THE SEA OF TIBERIUS FOLLOWED BY

12: 15–21.

15 But when Jesus [a]knew *it*, [b]he withdrew himself from thence: [c]and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And [d]charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be [e]fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 [f]Behold [g]my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, [h]in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put [i]my Spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A [k]bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

A

Ps. 139. 2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

Heb. 4. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

B

Matt. 10. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Mark 3. 7. *See text of topic.*

C

Matt. 19. 2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

D

Matt. 9. 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

3: 7–12.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea; and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, [l]and from Judæa,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and *from* beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they [l]pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 [m]And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, [n]Thou art the Son of God.

12 And [o]he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

E

Num. 23. 19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

F

Isa. 42. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

MULTITUDES. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, ALSO CALLED LAKE OF GALILEE.

G

Isa. 49. 5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isa. 52. 13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

Isa. 53. 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Zech. 3. 8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

Phil. 2. 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

H

Matt. 3. 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt. 17. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

I Pet. 2. 4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

I

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

K

Isa. 40. 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Isa. 42. 3. *See under F.*

L

Luke 6. 17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

1

Or, *rushed.*

M

Mark 1. 23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

Luke 4. 41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

N

Matt. 14. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

Mark 1. 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

O

Matt. 12. 16. *See text of topic.*

Mark 1. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

Mark 1. 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

§ 42. THE TWELVE APOSTLES CHOSEN.

10: 2–4.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, [a]who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was [1]Thaddeus;

4 [b]Simon the Canaanite, and Judas [c]Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

A

John 1. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

1

Or, *Judas.*

Jude 1. *See under G.*

B

Luke 6. 15. *See text of topic.*

Acts 1. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

C

John 13. 26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it.* And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

D

Matt. 10. 1 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Luke 6. 12, 13. *See text of topic.*

Luke 9. 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

E

John 1. 42. *See under A.*

3: 13–19.

13 [d]And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon [e]he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, [f]The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and [g]Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went [2]into a house.

F

Isa. 58. 1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

G

Jude 1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

2

Or, *home.*

H

Ps. 55. 15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

Ps. 109. 3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself unto* prayer.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

6: 12–19.

12 And it came to pass in those days, [h]that he went out into a mountain to pray, and [i]continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: [k]and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, ([l]whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas [m]*the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, [n]and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude [o]sought to touch him: for [p]there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

H—CONTINUED.

Dan. 6. 10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

Heb. 5. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

I

Gen. 32. 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Ps. 22. 2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

Matt.14. 23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

Col. 4. 2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

K

Matt. 10. 1. *See under D.*

L

John 1. 42. *See under A.*

M

Jude 1. *See under G.*

N

Matt. 4. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

Mark 3. 7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa,

O

Matt.14. 36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

P

Mark 5. 30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

Luke 8. 46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceived that virtue is gone out of me.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: THE BEATITUDES.

5 : 1 — 8 : 1.

1 And seeing the multitudes, [a]he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 [b]Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 [c]Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 [d]Blessed *are* the meek: for [e]they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: [f]for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: [g]for they shall obtain mercy.

8 [h]Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for [i]they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the [k]peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 [l]Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

A

Mark 3. 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

B

Luke 6. 20. *See text of topic.*

Ps. 51. 17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Prov. 16. 19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Prov. 29. 23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Isa. 57. 15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

B—Concluded.

Isa. 66. 2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the Lord: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

C

Isa. 61. 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance, of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Luke 6. 21. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

II Cor. 1. 7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

Rev. 21. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

D

Ps. 37. 11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

I Pet. 3. 4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

E

Rom. 4. 13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

F

Isa. 55. 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

6 : 20–49.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, [m]Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 [n]Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. [o]Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

F—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 65. 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

G

Ps. 41. 1 Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

Matt. 6. 14. *See text of topic.*

Mark 11. 25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

II Tim. 1. 16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

Heb. 6. 10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

Jas. 2. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

H

Ps. 15. 2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

Ps. 24. 4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

Heb. 12. 14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

I

I Cor. 13. 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

I—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 3. 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

K

Ps. 34. 14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Heb. 12. 14. *See under H.*

L

II Cor. 4. 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

II Tim. 2. 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

I Pet. 3. 14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled:

M

Matt. 5. 3. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 11. 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

N

Isa. 55. 1 and Isa. 65. 13. *See under F.*

Matt. 5. 6. *See text of topic.*

O

Eccl. 7. 2 *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

Isa. 61. 3. *See under C.*

Matt. 5. 4. *See text of topic.*

Rev. 7. 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Rev. 7. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: WOES PRONOUNCED, (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 5.

11 [p]Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of [q]evil against you [1]falsely, for my sake.

12 [r]Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for [s]so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: [t]but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 [u]Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men [x]light a candle, and put it under [2]a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

P

Luke 6. 22. *See text of topic.*

Q

I Pet. 4. 14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

1

Gr., *lying.*

R

Luke 6. 23. *See text of topic.*

Acts 5. 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

Rom. 5. 3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

Jas. 1. 2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

I Pet. 4. 13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

S

IIChr. 36. 16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

Neh. 9. 26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

Matt. 23. 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

Matt. 23. 37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

Acts 7. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

I Thes. 2. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

T

Mark 9. 50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Luke 14. 34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

U

Prov. 4. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Phil. 2. 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

X

Mark 4. 21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

22 [y]Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they [z]shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 [a]Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for [b]in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 [c]But woe unto you [d]that are rich! for [e]ye have received your consolation.

25 [f]Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. [g]Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 [h]Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

X—CONCLUDED.

Luke 8. 16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

Luke 11. 33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

2

The word in the original signifies *a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.*

Y

Matt. 5. 11. *See text of topic.*

I Pet. 2. 19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

I Pet. 3. 14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

I Pet. 4. 14. *See under Q.*

Z

John 16. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

A

Matt. 5. 12. *See text of topic.*

Acts 5. 41. *See under R.*

Col. 1. 24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

Jas. 1. 2. *See under R.*

B

Acts 7. 51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

C

Amos 6. 1 Woe to them *that are* at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, *which are* named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

Luke 12. 20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Jas. 5. 1 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you.*

D

Luke 12. 21. *See under C.*

E

Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16. *See text of topic.*

Luke 16. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

F

Isa. 65. 13. *See under F, page 125.*

G

Prov. 14. 13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness.

H

Mic. 2. 11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, *saying,* I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

John 15. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

I Jno. 4. 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: THE LAW IN ITS SPIRIT, I

CHAP. 5.

16 Let [i]your light so shine before men, [k]that they may see your good works, and [l]glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 [m]Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, [n]Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 [o]Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [p]*the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said [q]by them of old time, [q]Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That [r]whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, [s]Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou [s]fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore [t]if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

Prov. 4. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

Isa. 58. 8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.
9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;
10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noonday:

Isa. 60. 1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.
2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.
3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Rom. 13. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.
12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.
13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:
14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

Eph. 5. 8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

I Thes. 2. 12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

I Thes. 5. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.
7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

[CHAP. 6.]

I—CONCLUDED.

IThes.5. 8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

I Jno. 1. 5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

K

I Pet. 2. 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

L

John 15. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

I Cor.14. 25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

M

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

Rom. 3. 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

Rom.10. 4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

Gal. 3. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

N

Luke 16. 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

O

Jas. 2. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

P

Luke 11. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

Luke 11. 44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them.*

Rom. 9. 31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Rom.10. 3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Phil. 3. 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

3

Or, *to them.*

Q

Ex. 20. 13 Thou shalt not kill.

Deut. 5. 17 Thou shalt not kill.

R

I Jno. 3. 15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

4

That is, *vain fellow.*

S

II Sa. 6. 20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

Jas. 2. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

5

Or, *graceless wretch.*

T

Matt. 8. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Matt.23. 19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: THE LAW IN ITS SPIRIT,

CHAP. 5.

24 [u]Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 [x]Agree with thine adversary quickly, [y]while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, [z]Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, [a]Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever [b]looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 [c]And if thy right eye [6]offend thee, [d]pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, [e]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

U

Job 42. 8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him

U—CONCLUDED.

will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.

Matt.18. 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

I Tim.2. 8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

I Pet. 3. 7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

X

Job 22. 21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

Prov.25. 8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbor hath put thee to shame.

Luke 12. 58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

Y

Ps. 32. 6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

Isa. 55. 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

Z

II Thes.1. 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

A

Ex. 20. 14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Deut. 5. 18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

B

Gen. 34. 2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

[CHAP. 6.]

B—CONCLUDED.

Job 31. 1 I made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

Prov. 6. 25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

II Sa. 11 2 And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very beautiful to look upon.

Eph. 5. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

C

Matt.18. 8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

Mark 9. 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

6

Or, *do cause thee to offend.*

D

Matt.19. 12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it.*

D—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 6. 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

Rom. 8. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

I Cor. 9. 27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

Col. 3. 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

I Pet. 4. 1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

E

Deut.24. 1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her; then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

Jer. 3. 1 They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

Matt.19. 3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

Mark10. 2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: THE LAW FURTHER EXPLAINED,

CHAP. 5.

32 But I say unto you, That [f] whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that [g] it hath been said by them of old time, [h] Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but [i] shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, [k] Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is [l] God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is [m] the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 [n] But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, [o] An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, [p] That ye resist not evil: [q] but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever [r] shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

F

Matt.19. 9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

F—CONCLUDED.

Luke 16. 18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

Rom. 7. 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

I Cor. 7. 10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

G

Matt.23. 16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

H

Ex. 20. 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Lev. 19. 12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

Num.30. 2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Deut. 5. 11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

I

Deut.23. 23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

K

Matt. 23. 16. *See under G.*

Matt.23. 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

Matt.23. 22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

29 [s]And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; [t]and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

K—CONCLUDED.

Jas. 5. 12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

L

Isa. 66. 1 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

M

Ps. 48. 2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Ps. 87. 3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

N

II Cor.1. 18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

Col. 4. 6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

Jas. 5. 12. *See under K.*

O

Ex. 21. 24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

Lev. 24. 20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again.*

Deut.19. 21 And thine eye shall not pity; *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

P

Prov.20. 22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

Prov.24. 29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

Luke 6. 29. *See text of topic.*

Rom.12. 17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

Rom.12. 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

I Cor. 6. 7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?

I Thes.5. 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men.*

I Pet. 3. 9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

Q

Isa. 50. 6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Lam. 3. 30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

R

I Ki. 22. 24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

Job 16. 10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

Matt.27. 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

Mark15. 21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

S

Matt. 5. 39. *See text of topic.*

T

I Cor. 6. 7. *See under P.*

Heb. 10. 34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: THE LAW FURTHER EXPLAINED,

CHAP. 5.

42 [u]Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, [x]Thou shalt love thy neighbour, [y]and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, [z]Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray [a]for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for [b]he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 [c]For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

U

Deut.15. 7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:
8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.
9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.
10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

X

Lev. 19. 18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Y

Deut.23. 6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

Ps. 41. 10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

Z

Prov.25. 21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

Luke 6. 27, 35. *See text of topic.*

Rom.12. 14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Rom.12. 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

A

Luke 23. 34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Acts 7. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

I Cor. 4. 12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

I Pet. 2. 23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

I Pet. 3. 9. *See under P, page 133.*

B

Job 25. 3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

C

Luke 6. 32. *See text of topic.*

D

Deut. 15. 7, 8, 10. *See under U.*

Prov. 3. 27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it.*

Prov.21. 26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

Matt. 5. 42. *See text of topic.*

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

30 [d]Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

* * * * *

27 [e]But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and [f]pray for them which despitefully use you.

* * * * *

32 [g]For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 [h]And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But [i]love ye your enemies, and do good, and [k]lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and [l]ye shall be the children of the Highest: [m]for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

E

Ex. 23. 4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

Prov. 24. 17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

Prov. 25. 21. *See under Z.*

Matt. 5. 44 and Luke 6. 35. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 12. 20. *See under Z.*

F

Luke 23. 34 and Acts 7. 60. *See under A.*

G

Matt. 5. 46. *See text of topic.*

H

Matt. 5. 42. *See text of topic.*

I

Luke 6. 27. *See text of topic.*

K

Lev. 25. 25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away *some* of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

Lev. 25. 35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

Ps. 37. 25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

L

Matt. 5. 45. *See text of topic.*

John 13. 35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 15. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

I Jno. 3. 1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

I Jno. 3. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

M

Ps. 145. 8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

Acts 14. 17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: ALMSGIVING, PRAYER,

CHAP. 5.

48 [n]Be ye therefore perfect, even [o]as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. 6.

1 Take heed that ye do not your [7]alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward [8]of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore [p]when thou doest *thine* alms, [9]do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself [q]shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, [r]enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which [s]seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, [t]use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your [u]Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

N

Gen. 17. 1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Lev. 11. 44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Lev. 19. 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

Luke 6. 36. *See text of topic.*

Col. 1. 28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus;

Col. 4. 12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

Jas. 1. 4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

I Pet. 1. 15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

O

Eph. 5. 1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

7

Or, *righteousness.*

Deut. 24. 12 And if the man *be* poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

Ps. 112. 9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth forever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

Dan. 4. 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

36 [z]Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

7—CONCLUDED.

II Cor. 9. 9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth forever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:)

8

Or, *with.*

P

Rom. 12. 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9

Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*

Q

Luke 14. 14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

R

II Ki. 4. 33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

Isa. 26. 20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

S

Jer. 17. 10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

T

I Ki. 18. 26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

T—CONCLUDED.

I Ki. 18. 28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

Eccl. 5. 2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

Eccl. 5. 7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities: but fear thou God.

Acts 19. 34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

U

Ps. 38. 9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

Ps. 69. 17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

Ps. 139. 2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

Luke 12. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

John 16. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Phil. 4. 6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

X

Matt. 5. 48. *See text of topic.*
Eph. 5. 1, 2. *See under O.*

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: FASTING, (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 6.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: [y]Our Father which art in heaven, [z]Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. [a]Thy will be done in earth, [b]as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our [c]daily bread.

12 And [d]forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 [e]And lead us not into temptation, but [f]deliver us from evil: [g]For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 [h]For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But [i]if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover [k]when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, [l]anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 [m]Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Y

Luke 11. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

Y—CONCLUDED.

Luke 11. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive everyone that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

Z

Isa. 6. 3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts: the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

A

Matt. 26. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

Matt. 26. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

Acts 21. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

B

Ps. 103. 20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* his hosts; *ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

C

Job 23. 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food*.

Prov. 30. 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

D

Matt. 18. 21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

E

Matt. 26. 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Luke 22. 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

[CHAP. 6.]

E—CONCLUDED.

Luke 22. 46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

I Cor. 10. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

II Pet. 2. 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

Rev. 3. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

F

John 17. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

G

I Chr. 29. 11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

H

Mark 11. 25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

Eph. 4. 32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. 3. 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

I

Matt. 18. 35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Jas. 2. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

K

Isa. 58. 5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes *under him?* wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

L

Ruth 3. 3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

Dan. 10. 3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

M

Job 31. 24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* an inquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

Prov. 23. 4 Labor not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

I Tim. 6. 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

Heb. 13. 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

Jas. 5. 1 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you.*

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

For M concluded see next page (140).

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: TREASURE, SERVICE, (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 6.

20 [n]But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 [o]The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 [p]No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. [q]Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, [r]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 [s]Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

M—CONCLUDED.

Jas. 5. 5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

N

Job 31. 24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

Ps. 39. 6 Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Ps. 62. 10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

Prov.11. 4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Prov.23. 5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

Eccl. 2. 26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eccl. 5. 10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

Zeph. 1. 18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Matt.19. 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

[CHAP. 6.]

N—CONCLUDED.

have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

Luke 12. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luke 18. 22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

I Tim. 6. 7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

I Tim. 6. 19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

I Pet. 1. 4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

O

Luke 11. 34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

P

Luke 16. 13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Q

Gal. 1. 10 For do I now persuade men, or

Q—CONCLUDED.

God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

I Tim. 6. 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate:

Jas. 4. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

I Jno. 2. 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

R

Ps. 55. 22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

Luke 12. 22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

Phil. 4. 6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

I Pet. 5. 7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

S

Job 38. 41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Ps. 104. 10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

Ps. 147. 9 He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

Luke 12. 24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: TRUST, JUDGE NOT, (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 6.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your [t]heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But [u]seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no [10]thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. 7.

1 Judge [x]not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; [y]and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 [z]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

T

Phil. 4. 19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

U

I Ki. 3. 13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honor: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

Ps. 34. 9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

Ps. 37. 25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Mark10. 30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Luke12. 31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Rom. 8. 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

IITim.4. 8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

10

Anxious thought.

X

Luke 6. 37. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 2. 1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

Rom.14. 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

Rom.14. 13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

I Cor. 4. 3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

I Cor. 4. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

37 [a]Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 [b]Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your [c]bosom. For [d]with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; [e]Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 [f]The disciple is not above his master: but every one [11]that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 [g]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, [h]cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

X—CONTINUED.

things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

Jas. 4. 11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law. but a judge.

X—CONCLUDED.

Jas. 4. 12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

Y

Mark 4. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Luke 6. 38. *See text of topic.*

Z

Luke 6. 41, 42. *See text of topic.*

A

Matt. 7. 1. *See text of topic.*
Jas. 4. 11. *See under X.*

B

Prov.19. 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

C

Ps. 79. 12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

D

Matt. 7. 2. *See text of topic.*
Mark 4. 24. *See under Y.*
Jas 2. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

E

Matt.15. 14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

F

Matt.10. 24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

John13. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

John15. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

11

Or, *shall be perfect as his master.*

G

Matt. 7. 3. *See text of topic.*

H

Prov.18. 17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: ASK, ENTER IN, THE GOLDEN RULE,

CHAP. 7.

6 [i]Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 [k]Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For [l]every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 [m]Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, [n]being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much [o]more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things [p]whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for [q]this is the law and the prophets.

13 [r]Enter ye in at the strait gate: for [s]wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 [12]Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

I—CONCLUDED.

I

Prov. 9. 7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Prov. 23. 9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Acts 13. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

K

Matt. 21. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Mark 11. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

Luke 11. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luke 18. 1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

John 14. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

John 15. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 16. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Jas. 1. 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

I Jno. 3. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

I Jno. 5. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us:

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

31 [t]And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

K—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 5. 15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

L

Prov. 8. 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Jer. 29. 12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

M

Luke 11. 11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

N

Gen. 6. 5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

Gen. 8. 21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

O

Ps. 86. 5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Isa. 49. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

Rom. 8. 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

P

Luke 6. 31. *See text of topic.*

Q

Lev. 19. 18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Matt. 22. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Rom. 13. 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

Gal. 5. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyeslf.

I Tim. 1. 5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

R

Prov. 4. 26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

Prov. 9. 6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

Luke 13. 24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

S

Ps. 14. 2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

I Jno. 5. 19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

12

Or, *how.*

T

Matt. 7. 12. *See text of topic.*

Phil. 4. 8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT:. FALSE PROPHETS, (Continued).

Chap. 7.

15 [u]Beware of false prophets, [z]which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are [y]ravening wolves.

16 [z]Ye shall know them by their fruits. [a]Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so [b]every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 [c]Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

U

Deut.13. 3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

Jer. 23. 16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the Lord.

Matt.24. 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

Matt.24. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

Matt.24. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Mark13. 22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

Rom.16. 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

U—Concluded.

Rom.16. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

Eph. 5. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

Col. 2. 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

IIPet. 2. 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

I Jno. 4. 1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

X

Mic. 3. 5 Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

II Tim. 3. 5. *See under D.*

Y

Acts 20. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

Z

Matt. 7. 20. *See text of topic.*

Matt.12. 33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

A

Luke 6. 43, 44. *See text of topic.*

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28: PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

43 [d]For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For [e]every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they [13]grapes.

45 [f]A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for [g]of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

B

Jer. 11. 19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Matt. 12. 33. *See under Z.*

C

Matt. 3. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luke 3. 9. *See text of § 14.*

John 15. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

John 15. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

D

Matt. 7. 16, 17. *See text of topic.*

II Tim. 3. 1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

D—CONCLUDED.

II Tim. 3. 4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God:

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

E

Matt. 12. 33. *See under Z.*

13

Gr., *a grape.*

F

Ps. 37. 30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Ps. 40. 7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me,

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

Matt. 12. 35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Rom. 8. 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

G

Matt. 12. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

§ 43. THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT: THE WISE AND FOOLISH BUILDERS,

CHAP. 7.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, [h]Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we [i]not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And [k]then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: [l]depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore [m] whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the [n]rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and [o]it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and [p]great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 [q]For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. 8.

1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

H

Hos. 8. 2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

Matt. 25. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Luke 6. 46. *See text of topic.*

Luke 13. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Acts 19. 13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

Rom. 2. 13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

Jas. 1. 22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

I

Num. 24. 4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

John 11. 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

I Cor. 13. 2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

K

Matt. 25. 12 and Luke 13. 25. *See under H.*

Luke 13. 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

II Tim. 2. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

L

Ps. 5. 5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Ps. 6. 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM [HORNS OF HATTIN].

CHAP. 6.

46 [r]And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 [s]Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the [t]flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon [u]a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and [x]the ruin of that house was great.

L—CONCLUDED.

Matt. 25. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

M

Luke 6. 47. *See text of topic.*

N

Acts 14. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

II Tim. 3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

O

Rom. 8. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

II Tim. 2. 19. *See under K.*

I Pet. 1. 5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

P

Heb. 10. 31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

P—CONCLUDED.

II Pet. 2. 20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

Q

Isa. 50. 4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

Mark 1. 22. *See text of § 31.*

John 7. 46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

R

Mal. 1. 6 A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Matt. 7. 21. *See text of topic.*
Matt. 25. 11, Luke 13. 25, Rom. 2. 13 and Jas. 1. 22. *See under H.*

S

Matt. 7. 24. *See text of topic.*

T

II Sa. 22. 5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;

Ps. 32. 6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

Nah. 1. 8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

Acts 14. 22 and II Tim. 3. 12. *See under N.*

U

Ps. 125. 1 They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as Mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

II Tim. 2. 19. *See under K.*
I Pet. 1. 5. *See under O.*

Jude 1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

X

Job 8. 13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish:

Heb. 10. 31 and II Pet. 2. 20. *See under P.*

§ 44. HEALING OF THE CENTURION'S SERVANT.

8: 5–13.

5 [a]And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, [b]I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but [c]speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That [d]many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

A

Luke 7. 1, etc. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 15. 19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Luke 15. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

C

Ps. 33. 9 For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

Ps. 107. 20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

D

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen. 28. 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Isa. 2. 2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Isa. 11. 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Jer. 16. 19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

Mal. 1. 11 For, from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

Luke 13. 29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Acts 10. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 11. 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

7: 1–10.

1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, the entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto [1]one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in [f]Israel.

D—CONCLUDED.

the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Acts 14. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

Rom.15. 9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias, saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

Eph. 2. 11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*

Eph. 3. 6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

E

Matt. 8. 5. *See text of topic.*

1

Gr., *this man.*

F

Rom. 3. 1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

Rom. 9. 4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

§ 44. HEALING OF THE CENTURION'S SERVANT

CHAP. 8.

12 But [g]the children of the kingdom [h]shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

G

Matt.21. 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

H

Matt.13. 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.13. 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.22. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into

§ 45. RAISING OF THE WIDOW'S SON.

A

Job 29. 13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

Acts 9. 39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

B

Lam. 3. 32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

John 11. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

l

Or, *coffin.*

C

I Ki. 17. 17 And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

Job 14. 12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

Job 14. 14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

Isa. 26. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 7.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

H—CONTINUED.

outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.24. 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.25. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall

H—CONCLUDED.

be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luke 13. 28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

IIPet. 2. 17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Jude 13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, NAIN.

7: 11–17.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a [a]widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he [b]had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the [f]bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, [e]Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 [d]And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, [e]That a great prophet is risen up among us; and [f]That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

C—CONCLUDED.

Luke 8. 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

John 11. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

Acts 9. 40. *See under A.*

Rom. 4. 17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

D

Luke 1. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa.

E

Luke 24. 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

John 4. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

John 9. 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

F

Luke 1. 68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

§ 46. MESSENGERS FROM JOHN THE BAPTIST AND SUBSEQUENT DISCOURSE.

11: 2–19.

2 [a]Now when John had heard [b]in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou [c]he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 [d]The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and [e]the poor have the gospel preached to them.

A

Luke 7. 18, 19, etc. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 14. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

C

Gen. 49. 10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a law giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be.*

Num. 24. 17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

D

Isa. 29. 18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

D—Concluded.

Isa. 35. 4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompense; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

Isa. 42. 6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

John 2. 23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day,* many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 5. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

John 10. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

John 10. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

John 14. 11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

E

Ps. 22. 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to pro-

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CASTLE OF MACHÆRUS IN PERÆA, GALILEE.

7 : 18–35.

18 [f] And the disciples of John showed him of all these things.

19 And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou [g] he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 [h] Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; [i] how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

E—CONCLUDED.

claim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

Isa. 66. 2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Zech. 11. 7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands: and I feed the flock.

Luke 4. 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

F

Matt. 11. 2. *See text of topic.*

G

Eze. 21. 27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

Eze. 34. 23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Eze. 34. 29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

Dan. 9. 24. *See under C.*

Dan. 9. 25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Hag. 2. 7 And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zech. 9. 9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Mal. 3. 1. *See under O, page 157.*

Mal. 3. 2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

H

Matt. 11. 4, 5. *See text of topic.*

I

Isa. 29. 18, Isa. 35. 5 and Isa. 42. 6. *See under D.*

§ 46. MESSENGERS FROM JOHN THE BAPTIST AND SUBSEQUENT DISCOURSE

CHAP. 11.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not [k]be offended in me.

7 [l]And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? [m]A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, [n]and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, [o]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 [p]And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven [q]suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

K

Isa. 8. 14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

Matt.13. 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house.

Matt.24. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

K—CONCLUDED.

Matt.26. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

Rom. 9. 32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

I Cor. 1. 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

I Cor. 2. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

Gal. 5. 11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

I Pet. 2. 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

L

Luke 7. 24. *See text of topic.*

M

Eph. 4. 14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

Jas. 1. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

N

Matt.14. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

Matt.21. 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

Luke 1. 76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

Luke 7. 26. *See text of topic.*

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A.D. 28; PLACE, CASTLE OF MACHÆRUS IN PERÆA, GALILEE.

CHAP. 7.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 [q]And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, [r]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, [s]being baptized with the baptism of John.

O

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mark 1. 2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Luke 1. 76. *See under N.*

Luke 7. 27. *See text of topic.*

P

Luke 16. 16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

1

Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

Q

Matt. 11. 7. *See text of topic.*

R

Isa. 40. 3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

Mal. 3. 1. *See under O.*

Mal. 4. 5. *See under U, page 158.*

S

Matt. 3. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

Luke 3. 12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

Luke 1. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

§ 46. MESSENGERS FROM JOHN THE BAPTIST AND SUBSEQUENT DISCOURSE

CHAP. 11.

13 [t]For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is [u]Elias, which was for to come.

15 [x]He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But [y]whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, [z]We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For [a]John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man [b]came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, [c]a friend of publicans and sinners. [d]But wisdom is justified of her children.

T

Mal. 4. 6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Rom. 3. 21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

U

Mal. 4. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

Matt.17. 12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

Luke 1. 17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

X

Matt.13. 9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Luke 8. 8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Rev. 2. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Rev. 2. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

Rev. 2. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

Rev. 2. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Rev. 3. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Rev. 3. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Rev. 3. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Y

Luke 7. 31. *See text of topic.*

Z

Isa. 28. 9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? *them that are* weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little:

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line,

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A.D. 28; PLACE, CASTLE OF MACHÆRUS IN PERÆA, GALILEE.

CHAP. 7.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers [2]rejected [e]the counsel of God [3]against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For [f]John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 [g]But wisdom is justified of all her children.

Z—CONCLUDED.

line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

A

Jer. 15. 17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

Jer. 16. 8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

I Cor. 9. 27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

B

Luke 5. 29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

John 12. 2 There they made him **a** supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

Rom. 15. 2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

C

Matt. 9. 10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

D

Luke 7. 35. *See text of topic.*

Phil. 2. 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

2

Or, *frustrated.*

E

Acts 20. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

3

Or, *within themselves.*

F

Matt. 3. 4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

Mark 1. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

Luke 1. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

G

Prov. 8. 32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favor of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Matt. 11. 19. *See text of topic.*

§ 47. FAVOURED CITIES OF GALILEE UPBRAIDED.

11 : 20–24.

20 Then began he to [a]upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 [b]Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago [c]in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, [d]It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, [e]which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, [f]That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

A

Ps. 81. 10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.
12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

Isa. 1. 2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me,
3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.
4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.
5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

Mic. 6. 1 Hear ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

§ 48. CALL TO THE MEEK AND SUFFERING.

11 : 25–30.

25 [a]At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because [b]thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, [c]and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

A

Luke 10. 21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

B

Job 5. 12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Ps. 8. 2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

Isa. 5. 21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Isa. 29. 14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

Jer. 8. 9 The wise *men* are ashamed, they

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

A—CONCLUDED.

Mic. 6. 2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

Mark 9. 19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

B

Luke 10. 13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

Jude 11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

C

Jon. 3. 7 And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

D

Matt. 11. 24. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 10. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

E

Isa. 14. 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

Lam. 2. 1 How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

F

Matt. 10. 15. *See under D.*

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

B—CONCLUDED.

are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom *is* in them?

I Cor. 1. 19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

I Cor. 1. 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

I Cor. 2. 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

II Cor. 3. 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

C

Matt. 16. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

D

Matt. 28. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Luke 10. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

John 3. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 13. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

For D concluded see next page (162).

§ 48. CALL TO THE MEEK AND SUFFERING

Chap. 11.

27 [d]All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; [e]neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, [f]and learn of me; for I am meek and [g]lowly in heart; [h]and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 [i]For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

D—Concluded. See preceding page (161).

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

I Cor. 15. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

Eph. 1. 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

§ 49. ANOINTING OF THE FEET OF JESUS AT THE PHARISEE'S

A

Matt. 26. 6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Mark 14. 3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

A—Continued.

Mark 14. 4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

John 12. 1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

E

John 1. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

John 6. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

John 10. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so I know the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

F

John 13. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

Phil. 2. 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

I Pet. 2. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

I Jno. 2. 6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

G

Zech. 9. 9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

G—CONCLUDED.

Phil. 2. 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

H

Jer. 6. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

I

I Jno. 5. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

TABLE. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

7: 36–50.

36 [a]And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it,* he spake within himself, saying, [b]This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

A—CONCLUDED.

John 12. 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son,* which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

B

Luke 15. 2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

John 9 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

§ 49. ANOINTING OF THE FEET OF JESUS AT THE PHARISEE'S

C

Matt. 18. 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

D

Isa. 43. 25 I, *even* I, *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Isa. 44. 22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

E

Gen. 18. 4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

I Tim. 5. 10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

F

I Cor. 16. 20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

G

Ps. 23. 5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Eccl. 9. 8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

H

Ex. 34. 6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation.*

Isa. 1. 16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

H—CONTINUED.

Isa. 1. 19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

Isa. 55. 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Eze. 16. 62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

Eze. 36. 29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this,* saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

Mic. 7. 18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Acts 5. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

I Cor. 6. 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

TABLE (CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 7.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [c]pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly [d]forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no [e]water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no [f]kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 [g]My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 [h]Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for [i]she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, [k]Thy sins are forgiven.

49 [l]And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, [m]Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

H—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 6. 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

I Tim. 1. 14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

I Jno. 1. 7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

I

Gal. 5. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

K

Matt. 9. 2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Mark 2. 5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

L

Isa. 53. 3 He is despised and rejected of men: a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Matt. 9. 3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

Mark 2. 7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

M

Matt. 9. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark 5. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Mark 10. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Luke 8. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

§ 50. JESUS WITH THE TWELVE MAKES A SECOND

A

Isa. 52. 7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the

A—Continued.

garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Nah. 1. 15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

Luke 4. 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

§ 51. THE HEALING OF A DEMONIAC. BLASPHEMOUS SCRIBES AND

12: 22–37.

22 [a]Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the [b]Son of David?

A

Matt. 9. 32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

Mark 3. 11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

Luke 11. 15. *See text of topic.*

B

Rom. 9. 5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

1

Or, *home.*

3: 19–30.

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went [1]into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, [c]so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his [2]friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: [d]for they said, He is beside himself.

C

Mark 6. 31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

2

Or, *kinsmen.*

D

II Ki. 9. 11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

Jer. 29. 26 The Lord hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the Lord, for every man *that is* mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.

CIRCUIT IN GALILEE. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28.

8 : 1–3.

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the [a]glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And [b]certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, [c]out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

A—CONCLUDED.

Rom.10. 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

B

Matt.27. 55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

C

Mark 16. 9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

PHARISEES REPROVED. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

11 : 14, 15, 17–23.

14 [e]And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

D—CONTINUED.

Hos. 9. 7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know *it:* the prophet *is* a fool, the spiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.
8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred in the house of his God.

John 7. 5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

John 10. 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

Acts 26. 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

I Cor. 2. 13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

D—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 2. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

II Cor. 5. 13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or wether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.
14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

E

Matt. 9. 32. *See under A.*
Matt. 12. 22. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 9. 34. *See under A.*
Mark 3. 22 and Luke 11. 15. *See text of topic.*

3

Gr., *Beelzebul.*

G

Matt. 9. 4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

John 2. 25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

§ 51. THE HEALING OF A DEMONIAC. BLASPHEMOUS SCRIBES AND

Chap. 12.

24 [f]But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by [g]Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus [g]knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then [h]the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 [i]Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

For F, 3 and G see preceding page (167).

H

Dan. 2. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Luke 1. 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Luke 11. 20. *See text of topic.*

Chap. 3.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, [k]He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 [l]And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 [m]No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

H—Concluded.

Luke 17. 20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Heb. 12. 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

I

Isa. 49. 24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

Luke 11. 21, 22, 23. *See text of topic.*

K

Matt. 9. 34. *See under A, page 166.*

Matt. 10. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

PHARISEES REPROVED (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 11.

15 But some of them said, [n]He casteth out devils through [4]Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

* * * * *

17 But [o]he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do [p]your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I [q]with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 [r]When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But [s]when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

K—CONTINUED.

Matt. 12. 24 and Luke 11. 15. *See text of topic.*

John 7. 20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

John 8. 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

K—CONCLUDED.

Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

John 10. 20. *See under D, page 167.*

L

Matt. 12. 25. *See text of topic.*

M

Isa. 49. 24. *See under I.*
Matt. 12. 29. *See text of topic.*

N

Matt. 9. 34. *See under A, page 166.*
Matt. 12. 24. *See text of topic.*

4

Gr., *Beelzebul.*

O

Matt. 12. 25 and Mark 3. 24. *See text of topic.*
John 2. 25 and Rev. 2. 23. *See under G, page 167.*

P

Mark 9. 38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

Luke 9. 49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

Q

Ex. 8. 19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

R

Matt. 12. 29 and Mark 3. 27. *See text of topic.*

Eph. 6. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places.*

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

S

Isa. 53. 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Col. 2. 15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

§ 51. THE HEALING OF A DEMONIAC. BLASPHEMOUS SCRIBES AND

CHAP. 12.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, [t]All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: [u]but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever [x]speaketh a word against the Son of man, [y]it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and [z]his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O [a]generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? [b]for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 [c]A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

T

Mark 3. 28. *See text of topic.*

Luke 12. 10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

CHAP. 3.

28 [d]Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath [e]never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

T—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 6. 4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

Heb. 10. 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

Heb. 10. 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

I Jno. 5. 16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

U

Acts 7. 51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

Heb. 6. 4. *See under T.*

X

Matt. 11. 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

PHARISEES REPROVED (CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 11.

23 *f* He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

X—CONCLUDED.

Matt.13. 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

John 7. 12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

John 7. 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

Y

I Tim.1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

Z

Eze. 18. 31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Amos 5. 15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Matt. 7. 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Luke 6. 43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

A

Matt. 3. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Matt.23. 33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

B

Luke 6. 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

C

Ps. 37. 30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

Prov.10. 20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Prov.12. 6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Prov.12. 17 *He that* speaketh truth showeth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

Prov.15. 4 A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

Prov.15. 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it!*

D

Matt. 12. 31. *See text of topic.*
Luke 12. 10 and I Jno. 5. 16. *See under T.*

E

Matt.25. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Mark 12. 40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

Acts 7. 51. *See under U.*

IIThes.1. 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

Heb. 6. 4. *See under T.*

F

Matt. 12. 30. *See text of topic.*

§ 52. THE SIGN OF JONAH: ANSWER TO THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES

12: 38–42.

38 [a]Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and [b]adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 [c]For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 [d]The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and [e]shall condemn it: [f]because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, [g]a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 [h]The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, [i]a greater than Solomon *is* here.

A

Matt.16. 1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

Mark 8. 11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

Luke 11. 16. *See text of topic.*

Luke 11. 29. *See text of topic.*

John 2. 18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

I Cor. 1. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

B

Isa. 57. 3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

B—Concluded.

Matt.16. 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

Mark 8. 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

John 4. 48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

Jas. 4. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

C

Jon. 1. 17 Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

D

Luke 11. 32. *See text of topic.*

E

Jer. 3. 11 And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

Eze. 16. 51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

Rom. 2. 27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

F

Jon. 3. 5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

WHO SEEK A SIGN. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

11 : 16, 29–32.

16 And others, tempting *him*, [k]sought of him a sign from heaven.

* * * * *

29 [l]And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as [m]Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 [n]The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, [o]a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [p]they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

G

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

John 3. 31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

Rom. 9. 5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

Heb. 3. 6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

H

I Ki. 10. 1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

H—CONCLUDED.

IIChr. 9. 1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

Luke 11. 31. *See text of topic.*

I

Col. 2. 2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Heb. 1. 1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

K

Matt. 12. 38. *See text of topic.*
Matt. 16. 1. *See under A.*

L

Matt. 12. 38, 39. *See text of topic.*

M

Jon. 1. 17. *See under C.*

Jon. 2. 10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry *land*.

N

I Ki. 10. 1. *See under H.*

O

Isa. 9. 6 and Rom. 9. 5. *See under G.*

Tit. 2. 13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

P

Jon. 3. 5. *See under F.*

§ 53. THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT'S RETURN: A REFLECTION

12: 43–45.

43 [a]When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, [b]he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then [c]goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: [d]and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

A

Luke 11. 24. *See text of topic.*

B

Job 1. 7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

C

Isa. 66. 3 He that killeth an ox *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, *as if he*

C—CONCLUDED.

offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

D

Heb. 6. 4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

Heb. 10. 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

II Pet. 2. 20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

§ 54. THE LIGHT OF THE BODY: A REFLECTION OF

A

Matt. 5. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

Mark 4. 21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

Luke 8. 16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

1

The word in the original signifies *a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.*

B

Phil. 2. 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

OF OUR LORD. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

11: 24–28.

24 [e]When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and [f]the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, [g]Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, [h]rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

D—CONTINUED.

II Pet. 2. 21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

D—CONCLUDED.

II Pet. 2. 22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

E

Matt. 12. 43. *See text of topic.*

F

John 5. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

Heb. 6. 4, Heb. 10. 26 and II Pet. 2. 20. *See under D.*

G

Luke 1. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

Luke 1. 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

H

Matt. 7. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

Luke 8. 21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Jas. 1. 25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

OUR LORD. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

11: 33–36.

33 [a]No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a [i]bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in [b]may see the light.

34 [c]The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is [d]single, thy whole body also is full of light; [e]but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

C

Matt. 6. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

D

Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

For D concluded and E see succeeding pages (176, 177).

§ 54. THE LIGHT OF THE BODY: A REFLECTION OF OUR LORD

D—CONTINUED. See preceding page (175).

II Cor. 1. 12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

II Cor. 11. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

D—CONCLUDED.

Eph. 6. 5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

Col. 3. 22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

E

Prov. 28. 22 He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

§ 55. THE TRUE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST HIS NEAREST

12: 46–50.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, [a]*his* mother and [b]his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For [c]whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

A

Mark 3. 31 and Luke 8. 19, etc. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 13. 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

Mark 6. 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

John 2. 12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

3: 31–35.

31 [d]There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, [e]thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, [f]Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

B—CONCLUDED.

John 7. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

John 7. 5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

Acts 1. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

I Cor. 9. 5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

Gal. 1. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 11.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

E—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 6. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

RELATIVES. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

8: 19–21.

19 *g*Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

C

John 15. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Gal. 5. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

Gal. 6. 15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

Col. 3. 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free; but Christ *is* all, and in all.

Heb. 2. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

D

Matt. 12. 46 and Luke 8. 19. *See text of topic.*

E

Matt. 13. 55, Mark 6. 3 and John 7. 3. *See under B.*

F

Deut. 33. 8 And of Levi he said, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

F—CONCLUDED.

Deut. 33. 9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

Ps. 22. 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

Song 4. 9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

Matt. 25. 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

Matt. 28. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Luke 11. 27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Rom. 8. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

Heb. 2. 11. *See under C.*

G

Matt. 12. 46 and Mark 3. 31. *See text of topic.*

§ 56. AT A PHARISEE'S TABLE JESUS DENOUNCES WOES AGAINST

A

Mark 7. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

B

Matt.23. 25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

C

IITim.3. 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

Tit. 1. 15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

D

Isa. 58. 7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Dan. 4. 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

Luke 12. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

1

Or, *as you are able.*

E

I Sa. 15. 22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

Isa. 1. 10 Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

E—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 1. 12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them.*

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Hos. 6. 6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Matt.23. 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

F

Mal. 3. 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

G

Matt.23. 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

THE PHARISEES AND OTHERS. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

11: 37–54.

37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And [a]when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 [b]And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but [c]your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 [d]But rather give alms [1]of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 [e]But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: [f]these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 [g]Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 [h]Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [i]for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! [k]for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

G—CONCLUDED.

Matt.23. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Mark 12. 38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,
39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:
40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

H

Matt.23. 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

I

Num.19. 16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

Ps. 5. 9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part *is* very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

Acts 23. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

K

Matt.23. 1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

§ 56. AT A PHARISEE'S TABLE JESUS DENOUNCES WOES AGAINST THE

L

Matt.23. 29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

M

Acts 7. 51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

I Thes.2. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

N

Prov. 1. 20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

N—Concluded.

I Cor. 1. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

O

Matt.23. 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

P

Gen. 4. 8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

Q

IIChr.24. 20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the Lord.

R

Matt.23. 13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

PHARISEES AND OTHERS (CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 11.

47 [l]Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for [m]they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said [n]the wisdom of God, [o]I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 [p]From the blood of Abel unto [q]the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 [r]Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye [2]hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and [s]seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

R—CONTINUED.

Matt.23. 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

R—CONCLUDED.

Matt.23. 16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

2 Or, *forbad*

S

Ps. 37. 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

Ps. 56. 5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

Matt.22. 15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

Mark 12. 13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

§ 57. JESUS DISCOURSES TO HIS DISCIPLES AND THE MULTITUDE.

A

Matt.16. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Mark 8. 15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

B

Matt.16. 12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

I Cor. 5. 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

C

Eccl. 12. 14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

Matt.10. 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Mark 4. 22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

C—Concluded.

Luke 8. 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

I Cor. 4. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

Rev. 20. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

D

Isa. 51. 7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

Isa. 51. 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

13 And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, and hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

Jer. 1. 8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

Matt. 10. 28. *See under C.*

E

John 15. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

12: 1–59.

1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he [a]began to say unto his disciples first of all, [b]Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 [c]For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 [d]And I say unto you [e]my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath [f]power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two [1]farthings, and [g]not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 [h]Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And [i]whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall

F

Rev. 1. 18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

1

It is in value *a half penny farthing* in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny (denarius); in American money *one and seven-tenth cents*, or, two farthings, *three and four-tenth cents.*

G

Ps. 50. 10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

Ps. 113. 6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth!

Acts 15. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

H

Matt. 10. 32. *See under C.*

Mark 8. 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

II Tim. 2. 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

I Jno. 2. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

I

Matt. 12. 31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

Mark 3. 28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

I Jno. 5. 16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

§ 57. JESUS DISCOURSES TO HIS DISCIPLES AND THE MULTITUDE

K

Matt.10. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.
20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Mark 13. 11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Luke 21. 14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

L

Ex. 4. 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?
12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

I Pet. 5. 7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

M

John 18. 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

N

Josh. 7. 21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

Job 31. 24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

Ps. 10. 3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

Ps. 62. 10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

Ps. 119. 36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

N—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 119. 37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

Prov.23. 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.
5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

Prov.28. 16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days.

I Tim.6. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.
7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.
9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

Heb. 13. 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

O

Prov.27. 1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Eccl. 11. 9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment.

Isa. 5. 11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them!

Isa. 22. 13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

(Continued). Time, Autumn, A. D. 28; Place, Galilee.

Chap. 12.

be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 [k]And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For [l]the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, [m]Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, [n]Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my [o]soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

O—Concluded.

Amos 6. 3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

I Cor.15. 32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

Jas. 5. 5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

2

Or, *do they require thy soul.*

P

Job 20. 22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

Job 21. 13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

Job 27. 8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

Ps. 52. 7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Dan. 4. 29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying,* O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs

For P concluded see next page (186).

§ 57. JESUS DISCOURSES TO HIS DISCIPLES AND THE MULTITUDE

For 2 and P see preceding page (185).

P—Concluded.

were grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

Jas. 4. 14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

Q

Ps. 39. 6 Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Jer. 17. 11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

R

Matt. 6. 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luke 12. 33. *See text of topic.*

IICor. 6. 10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

ITim. 6. 18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

S

Matt. 6. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

S—Concluded.

Matt. 6. 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Phil. 4. 6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

T

Job 38. 41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Ps. 147. 9 He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

U

Ps. 39. 6 Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Eccl. 7. 13 Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* straight, which he hath made crooked?

I Pet. 5. 7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

X

I Ki. 10. 4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.

(CONTINUED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 12.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night [z]p[p]thy soul shall be required [o]of thee: [q]then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, [r]and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, [s]Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and [t]God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, [u]why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that [x]Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, [y]which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, [3]neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth [z]that ye have need of these things.

X—CONCLUDED.

I Ki. 10. 7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it;* and, behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

IIChr.9. 3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

Y

Isa. 40. 6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

I Pet. 1. 24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

3

Or, *live not in careful suspense.*

Z

II Chr.16. 9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Phil. 4. 19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

§ 57. JESUS DISCOURSES TO HIS DISCIPLES AND THE MULTITUDE

A

Matt. 6. 33. *See under S, page 186.*

B

Rom. 8. 30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

I Tim. 4. 8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

C

Matt. 11. 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

D

Matt. 19. 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

Acts 2. 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

Acts 4. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

E

Matt. 6. 20. *See under R, page 186.*

Luke 16. 9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

I Tim. 6. 19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

F

Eph. 6. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness:

I Pet. 1. 13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

G

Matt. 25. 1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

H

Matt. 24. 46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

I

Matt. 24. 43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

I Thes. 5. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

II Pet. 3. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

Rev. 3. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou

(CONTINUED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 12.

31 [a]But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and [b]all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for [c]it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 [d]Sell that ye have, and give alms; [e]provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 [f]Let your loins be girded about, and [g]*your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 [h]Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 [i]And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 [k]Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

I—CONCLUDED.

shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

Rev. 16. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

K

Matt. 24. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Matt. 25. 13. *See under G.*

Mark 13. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

Luke 21. 34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

Luke 21. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Rom. 13. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

I Thes. 5. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

II Pet. 3. 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

Rev. 19. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

§ 57. JESUS DISCOURSES TO HIS DISCIPLES AND THE MULTITUDE

L

Matt.24. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Matt.25. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

I Cor. 4. 2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

M

Matt.24. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

I Pet. 5. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

N

Eze. 12. 22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

Eze. 12. 27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

Matt.24. 48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming:

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

II Pet.2. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

O

Jer. 20. 1 Now Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governor in the house of the Lord, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the Lord.

Eze. 34. 3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

IICor.11. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

III Jno. 9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

P

Isa. 56. 11 Yea, *they are* greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

Eze. 34. 8 *As* I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

Rom.16. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

(CONTINUED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 12.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, [l]Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 [m]Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 [n]But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to [o]beat the menservants and maidens, and to [p]eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will [k]cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And [q]that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 [r]But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 [s]I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

P—CONCLUDED.

II Pet.2. 13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

4

Or, *cut him off*.

Matt. 24. 51. *See under N.*

Q

Num.15. 30 But the soul that doeth *aught* presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Deut.25. 2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

John 9. 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

John 15. 22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

Acts 17. 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Jas. 4. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

R

Lev. 5. 17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist *it* not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

Rom. 2. 12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

I Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

S

Isa. 11. 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Luke 12. 51. *See text of topic.*

§ 57. JESUS DISCOURSES TO HIS DISCIPLES AND THE MULTITUDE

T

Matt.20. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

Mark 10. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

5

Or, *pained.*

U

Matt.10. 34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Luke 12. 49. *See text of topic.*

X

Mic. 7. 6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

John 7. 43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

John 9. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

John 10. 19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

Y

Matt.10. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Z

Matt.16. 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

A

I Cor. 1. 21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

A—Concluded.

I Cor. 1. 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called:*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

B

Luke 19. 41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Gal. 4. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

C

Prov.25. 8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself;* and discover not a secret to another:

Matt. 5. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him, lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

D

Ps. 32. 6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

Isa. 55. 6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

(CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 12.

50 But [t]I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I [5]straitened till it be accomplished!

51 [u]Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; [x]but rather division:

52 [y]For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 [z]And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* [a]hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern [b]this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 [c]When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, [d]*as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence [e]till thou hast paid the very last mite.

D—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 3. 7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

E

Matt.18. 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

Matt.25. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Matt.25. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

IIThes.1. 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

§ 58. THE GALILEANS THAT PERISHED. PARABLE OF THE

A

Acts 5. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

B

Acts 28. 4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

C

Eze. 18. 30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

Eze. 33. 11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

1

Or, *debtors*.

Matt. 18. 23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

Luke 11. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

D

Isa. 5. 1 Now will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked

D—Concluded.

that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Matt. 21. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

E

Rom. 2. 4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

II Pet. 3. 9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

BARREN FIG TREE. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, GALILEE.

13: 1–9.

1 There were present at that season some that told him of [a]the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose [b]ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except [c]ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were [1]sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable; [d]A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these [e]three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let [f]it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it:*

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

F

Ex. 32. 11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy

F—CONCLUDED.

fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

Ex. 32. 30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf which Aaron made.

Ex. 34. 8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for it *is* a stiffnecked people: and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

Joel 2. 17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

Heb. 7. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

§ 59. THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER.

13: 1–23.

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, [a]and sat by the sea side.

2 [b]And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that [c]he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, [d]Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon [e]stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no [f]root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among [g]thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground and brought forth fruit, some [h]a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 [i]Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

A

Mark 4. 1. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 8. 4. *See text of topic.*

C

Luke 5. 3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

D

Luke 8. 5. *See text of topic.*

4: 1–20.

1 And [k]he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, [l]and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, [m]and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 [n]And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

E

Eze. 11. 19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE: NEAR CAPERNAUM.

8: 4–15.

4 [o]And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 [p]And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

F

Eph. 3. 17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

Col. 1. 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister:

Col. 2. 6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

G

Gen. 3. 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field:

H

Gen. 26. 12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year a hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.

H—CONCLUDED.

Gal. 5. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Phil. 1. 11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

I

Matt. 11. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4. 9. *See text of topic.*

K

Matt. 13. 1 and Luke 8. 4. *See text of topic.*

L

Matt. 7. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Mark 12. 38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

John 7. 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

M

John 15. 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

Col. 1. 6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

N

Prov. 2. 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things:

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;

Prov. 4. 7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

Prov. 13. 20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Matt. 13. 10 and Luke 8. 9, etc. *See text of topic.*

O

Matt. 13. 2 and Mark 4. 1. *See text of topic.*

P

Matt. 13. 10 and Mark 4. 10. *See text of topic.*

§ 59. THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 13.

11 He answered and said unto them, Because [q]it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 [r]For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, [s]By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears [t]are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But [u]blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, [x]That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

Q

Matt.11. 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

CHAP. 4.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto [y]them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 [z]That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

Q—CONCLUDED.

Matt.16. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Mark 4. 11. *See text of topic.*

I Cor. 2. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Col. 1. 26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

I Jno. 2. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

R

Matt.25. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Mark 4. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Luke 8. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE: NEAR CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 8.

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; [a]that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

R—CONCLUDED.

Luke 19. 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

S

Isa. 6. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Eze. 12. 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

Mark 4. 12 and Luke 8. 10. *See text of topic.*

John 12. 40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Acts 28. 26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Rom. 11. 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

II Cor. 3. 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

T

Heb. 5. 11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

U

Matt. 16. 17. *See under Q.*

Luke 10. 23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

John 20. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

X

Heb. 11. 13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

I Pet. 1. 10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

Y

I Cor. 2. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

I Cor. 5. 12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

Col. 4. 5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

I Thes. 4. 12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

I Tim. 3. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

Z

Isa. 6. 9. *See under S.*

Matt. 13. 14 and Luke 8. 10. *See text of topic.*

John 12. 40, Acts 28. 26 and Rom. 11. 8. *See under S.*

A

Isa. 6. 9. *See under S.*

Mark 4. 12. *See text of topic.*

§ 59. THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER (CONCLUDED).

CHAP 13.

18 [b]Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word [c]of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh [d]the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon [e]with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by [f]he is offended.

22 He also that received seed [g]among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the [h]care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it;* which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

B

Mark 4. 14 and Luke 8. 11. *See text of topic.*

C

Matt. 4. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

D

IICor. 2. 11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

CHAP. 4.

14 [i]The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, [k]and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it,* and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

E

Isa. 58. 2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

Eze. 33. 31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE: NEAR CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 8.

11 [l]Now the parable is this: The [m]seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the [n]way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares [o]and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and [p]bring forth fruit with patience.

E—CONCLUDED.

an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

John 5. 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

F

Matt. 11. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

II Tim. 1. 15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

G

Jer. 4. 3 For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

H

Matt. 19. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Mark 10. 23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

H—CONCLUDED.

Luke 18. 24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

I Tim. 6. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

II Tim. 4. 10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

I

Matt. 13. 19. *See text of topic.*

K

I Tim. 6. 9. *See under H.*

I Tim. 6. 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

L

Matt. 13. 18 and Mark 4. 14. *See text of topic.*

M

I Pet. 1. 23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

N

Jas. 1. 23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

O

Matt. 19. 23 and I Tim. 6. 9. *See under H.*

I Tim. 6. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

II Tim. 4. 10. *See under H.*

P

II Pet. 1. 5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

Jas. 1. 3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

§ 60. PARABLE OF THE CANDLE HID UNDER A BUSHEL.

A

Matt. 5. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

Luke 8. 16. *See text of topic.*

Luke 11. 33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

1

The word in the original signifies, *a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.*

B

Matt. 10. 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

Luke 12. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

I Jno. 1. 2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

C

Matt. 11. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4. 9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

D

I Jno. 4. 1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

4: 21–25.

21 [a]And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a [1]bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 [b]For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 [c]If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, [d]Take heed what ye hear. [e]With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 [f]For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

E

Matt. 7. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Luke 6. 38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom.

§ 61. OUR LORD SPEAKS THE PARABLE OF THE WHEAT

13: 24–30.

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his [a]enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 [b]But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

A

Prov. 6. 16 These six *things* doth the LORD hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

II Cor. 11. 13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE: NEAR CAPERNAUM.

8: 16–18.

16 [g]No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 [h]For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: [i]for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he [2]seemeth to have.

E—CONCLUDED.

For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

II Cor.9. 6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

F

Matt.13. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not,

F—CONCLUDED.

from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Matt.25. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Luke 8. 18. *See text of topic.*

Luke 19. 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

G

Matt. 5. 15. *See under A.*
Mark 4. 21. *See text of topic.*
Luke 11. 33. *See under A.*

Phil. 2. 14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

H

Matt. 10. 26 and Luke 12. 2. *See under B.*

I

Matt. 13. 12, Matt. 25. 29 and Luke 19. 26. *See under F.*

John15. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

2 Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

AND TARES. TIME, AUTUMN, A.D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

A—CONCLUDED.

IICor.11. 15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Rev. 12. 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

B

Mark 4. 26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Col. 1. 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

§ 61. OUR LORD SPEAKS THE PARABLE OF THE WHEAT AND

CHAP. 13.

27 [c]So the servants of the house-
holder came and said unto him, Sir,
didst not thou sow good seed in thy
field? from [d]whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy
hath done this. The servants said
unto him, Wilt thou then that we go
and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye
gather up the tares, ye root up also
the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the
harvest: and in the time of harvest I
will say to the reapers, Gather ye to-
gether first the tares, and bind them in
bundles to [e]burn them: [f]but gather
the wheat into my barn.

C

I Cor. 3. 5 Who then is Paul, and who *is*
Apollos, but ministers by whom ye
believed, even as the Lord gave to
every man?

C—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 3. 6 I have planted, Apollos watered;
but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth
anything, neither he that watereth;
but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and he that
watereth are one: and every man
shall receive his own reward accord-
ing to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together with
God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are*
God's building.

D

Rom. 16. 17 Now I beseech you, brethren,
mark them which cause divisions and
offences contrary to the doctrine which
ye have learned; and avoid them.

Gal. 3. 1 O foolish Galatians, who hath be-
witched you, that ye should not obey
the truth, before whose eyes Jesus
Christ hath been evidently set forth,
crucified among you?

E

Isa. 27. 10 Yet the defenced city *shall be*
desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken,
and left like a wilderness: there shall
the calf feed, and there shall he lie
down, and consume the branches
thereof.
11 When the boughs thereof are
withered, they shall be broken off:

§ 62. PARABLE OF THE GROWTH OF SEED.

A

Matt. 13. 24 Another parable put he forth
unto them, saying, The kingdom of
heaven is likened unto a man which
sowed good seed in his field:

B

Prov. 11. 18 The wicked worketh a deceitful
work: but to him that soweth right-
eousness *shall be* a sure reward.

Eccl. 11. 6 In the morning sow thy seed, and
in the evening withhold not thine
hand: for thou knowest not whether
shall prosper, either this or that, or
whether they both *shall be* alike good.

C

Ps. 1. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted
by the rivers of water, that bringeth
forth his fruit in his season; his leaf
also shall not wither; and whatsoever
he doeth shall prosper.

Ps. 92. 13 Those that be planted in the
house of the LORD shall flourish in
the courts of our God.

4: 26–29.

26 And he said, [a]So is the kingdom
of God, [b]as if a man should cast seed
into the ground;
27 And should sleep, and rise night
and day, and the seed should spring
and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit
of herself; [c]first the blade, then the
ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is [f]brought
forth, immediately [d]he putteth in the
sickle, because the harvest is come.

C—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 92. 14 They shall still bring forth fruit
in old age; they shall be fat and
flourishing;

TARES (CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

E—CONTINUED.

the women come, *and* set them on fire; for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

Eze. 15. 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

Mal. 4. 1 For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave

E—CONCLUDED.

them neither root nor branch.

Matt. 25. 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

John 15. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

F

Matt. 3. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Luke 3. 17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

1

Or, *ripe*.

Eph. 4. 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

D

Isa. 57. 1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking *in* his uprightness.

Joel 3. 13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall with-

D—CONCLUDED.

draw their shining.

Rev. 14. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

§ 63. PARABLE OF THE GRAIN OF MUSTARD SEED.

13: 31, 32.

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, [a]The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

A

Isa. 2. 2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say,

4: 30–32.

30 And he said, [b]Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it [c]groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

A—CONTINUED.

Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will

§ 64. PARABLE OF THE LEAVEN HID IN THE MEAL.

13: 33.

33 [a]Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [1]measures of meal, [b]till the whole was leavened.

A

Luke 13. 20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

1

The word in the Greek is, *a measure containing about a peck and one-half, wanting a little more than a pint.*

§ 65. ON THE TEACHING BY PARABLES.

13: 34, 35.

34 [a]All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, [b]I will open my mouth in parables; [c]I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

A

Mark 4. 33, 34. *See text of topic.*

B

Ps. 78. 2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

4: 33, 34.

33 [d]And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

C

Rom. 16. 25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

A—CONCLUDED.

teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Mic. 4. 1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

Mark 4. 30, etc. *See text of topic.*

Luke 13. 18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

II Pet. 3. 18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

B

Matt. 13. 31. *See text of topic.*
Luke 13. 18. *See under A.*

Acts 2. 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

Acts 4. 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

Acts 5. 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

Acts 19. 20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

C

Mal. 1. 11 For, from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

B

Job 17. 9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Prov. 4. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Hos. 6. 3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he

B—CONCLUDED.

shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

Phil. 1. 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

Phil. 1. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment;

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

C—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 16. 26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

I Cor. 2. 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

Eph. 3. 9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

Col. 1. 26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

D

Matt. 13. 34. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

I Cor. 3. 1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

Heb. 5. 13 For every one that useth milk, *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

§ 66. THE WHEAT AND THE TARES EXPLAINED.

13: 36–43.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that [a]soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 [b]The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the [c]children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; [d]the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, [e]and they shall gather out of his kingdom all [1]things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 [f]And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: [g]there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 [h]Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. [i]Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

A

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord God *is* upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

B

Matt.24. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

B—Concluded.

Matt.28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mark 16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Mark 16. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Rom.10. 18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Col. 1. 6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

C

Gen. 3. 13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

John 8. 44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Acts 13. 10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

I Jno. 3. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

D

Joel 3. 13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

Rev. 14. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

E

Matt.18. 7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

Rom.16. 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

II Pet. 2. 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

1

Or, *scandals.*

F

Matt. 3. 12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Rev. 19. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Rev. 20. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

G

Matt. 8. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.13. 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

H

Dan. 12. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

Matt.25. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and you took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

I Cor.15. 42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

I Cor.15. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Rev. 7. 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Rev. 21. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

Rev. 21. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

I

Matt.13. 9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

§ 67. PARABLE OF THE HID TREASURE, THE PEARL AND

13: 44–53.

44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and [a]selleth all that he hath, and [b]buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found [c]one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and [d]gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and [e]sever the wicked from among the just,

50 [f]And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every [g]scribe [h]*which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [i]*things* new and old.

53 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

A

Phil. 3. 7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

B

Isa. 55. 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Rev. 3. 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

C

Prov. 2. 1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

Prov. 3. 13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding:

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

Prov. 8. 10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; I have strength.

THE NET. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NEAR CAPERNAUM.

C—CONCLUDED.

Prov. 8. 15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.
18 Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

D

Matt.22. 10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

E

Matt.25. 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Rev. 20. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.
14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

F

Matt.13. 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

G

Ezr. 7. 6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

Ezr. 7. 10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

Ezr. 7. 21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the

G—CONCLUDED.

scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

H

Prov.15. 7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

Prov.16. 20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.
23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words *are as* a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Prov.18. 4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

Eccl. 12. 9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.
10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.
11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

Eph. 3. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

Col. 3. 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

I

Song 7. 13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

I Jno. 2. 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment, unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

§ 68. JESUS DIRECTS TO CROSS THE LAKE. UNREADY DISCIPLES.

8: 18–23.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 [a]And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee withersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the [b]Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 [c]And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [d]suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the [e]dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

A

Luke 9. 57, 58. *See text of topic.*

B

Ps. 22. 6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

C

Luke 9. 59, 60. *See text of topic.*

D

I Ki. 19. 20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

4: 35, 36.

35 [f]And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

E

Eph. 2. 1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

Eph. 2. 5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

F

Isa. 42. 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

Matt. 8. 18, 23 and Luke 8. 22. *See text of topic.*

G

Matt. 8. 19. *See text of topic.*

H

Ps. 84. 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

II Cor. 8. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

I

Matt. 8. 21. *See text of topic.*

§ 69. JESUS STILLS THE TEMPEST.

8: 24–27.

24 [a]And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

4: 37–41.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE.

9 : 57–62 ; 8 : 22.

57 [g]And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 [h]And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 [i]And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, [k]I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, [l]No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. 8.

22 [m]Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

K

I Ki. 19. 20. *See under D.*

L

Ps. 78. 8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

Luke 17. 32 Remember Lot's wife.

II Pet. 2. 20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

Heb. 6. 4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

M

Matt. 8. 23 and Mark 4. 35. *See text of topic.*

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE: ALSO CALLED SEA OF TIBERIUS.

8: 23–25.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish.

A

Mark 4. 37, etc. *See text of topic.*

A—CONCLUDED.

Luke 8. 23, etc. *See text of topic.*

Jon. 1. 4 But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

§ 69. JESUS STILLS THE TEMPEST (Concluded).

Chap. 8.

26 And he saith unto them, [b]Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then [c]he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

B

Phil. 4. 6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

C

Ps. 65. 7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

Ps. 89. 9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

Ps. 107. 29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

Nah. 1. 4 He rebuketh the sea and maketh

Chap. 4.

39 And he arose, and [d]rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they [e]feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

C—Concluded.

it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

D

Job 28. 11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.

Job 38. 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

§ 70. THE TWO DEMONIACS OF GADARA.

8: 28–34; 9: 1.

28 [a]And when he was come to the other side into the country of the [b]Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, [c]so that no man might pass by that way.

A

Mark 5. 1, etc. and Luke 8. 26, etc. *See text of topic.*

Acts 10. 38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

B

Gen. 10. 16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

Gen. 15. 21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

Deut. 7. 1 When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou

5: 1–21.

1 And [d]they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 [e]Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

B—Continued.

goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites,

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, LAKE OF GALILLE: ALSO CALLED SEA OF TIBERIUS.

CHAP. 8.

Then he [f] arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being [g] afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

D—CONTINUED.

Ps. 29. 10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

Ps. 65. 5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

Ps. 65. 7 and Ps. 89. 9. *See under C.*

Ps. 107. 23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

Ps. 107. 29. *See under C.*

D—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 135. 5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

Nah. 1. 4. *See under C.*

E

Ps. 33. 8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

F

Job 28. 11, Job 38. 11 and Ps. 29. 10. *See under D.*

Ps. 46. 1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Ps. 65. 7 and Ps. 89. 9. *See under C.*

Ps. 93. 4 The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

Ps. 107. 29 and Nah. 1. 4. *See under C.*

G

Ps. 33. 8, 9. *See under E.*
Mark 4. 41. *See text of topic.*

Mark 6. 51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased; and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, SOUTHEAST COAST OF THE LAKE OF GALILEE.

8: 26–40.

26 [f] And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

B—CONCLUDED.

and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

C

Judg. 5. 6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through byways.

D

Matt. 8. 28 and Luke 8. 26. *See text of topic.*

E

Num. 19. 16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

Isa. 65. 4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels;

Dan. 4. 32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.
33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' *feathers,* and his nails like birds' *claws.*

F

Matt. 8. 28 and Mark 5. 1. *See text of topic.*

§ 70. THE TWO DEMONIACS OF GADARA (CONTINUED).

CHAP. 8.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, [g]What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many [h]swine feeding.

31 So the devils [i]besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

G

II Pet. 2. 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

H

Deut. 14. 8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcass.

I

Phil. 2. 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

K

Acts 16. 17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

Phil. 2. 10. *See under I.*

Phil. 2. 11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

CHAP. 5.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and [k]worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of [l]swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus [m]gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

L

Lev. 11. 7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, SOUTHEAST COAST OF THE LAKE OF GALILEE.

CHAP. 8.

28 When he saw Jesus, he [n]cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out [o]into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd [p]of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And [q]he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done;

L—CONTINUED.

Deut. 14. 8. *See under H.*

Isa. 65. 3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

L—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 65. 4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable *things is in* their vessels;

M

I Ki. 22. 21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

Job 1. 12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

Job 2. 6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but save his life.

Job 12. 16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

N

Acts 16. 16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

Acts 16. 17. *See under K.*

Acts 16. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Phil. 2. 10. *See under I.*
Phil. 2. 11. *See under K.*

O

Rev. 9. 2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

Rev. 20. 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

P

Lev. 11. 7. *See under L.*
Deut. 14. 8. *See under H.*

Q

Job 1. 12 and Job 12. 16. *See under M.*

Rev. 20. 7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

§ 70. THE TWO DEMONIACS OF GADARA (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 8.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, [r]they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. 9.

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, [s]and came into his own city.

R

Deut. 5. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

I Ki. 17. 18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

Mark 5. 10. *See text of topic.*

Acts 16. 39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

S

Matt. 4. 13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

T

Rom. 16. 20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

I Jno. 3. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

U

Deut. 5. 25 and I Ki. 17. 18. *See under R.*

Job 21. 13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

Matt. 8. 34. *See text of topic.*

Acts 16. 39. *See under R.*

X

Ps. 116. 12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?

Luke 8. 38. *See text of topic.*

Phil. 1. 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

CHAP 5.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and [t]in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And [u]they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, [x]he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, [y]Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and [z]began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 [a]And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

Y

Ps. 66. 16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

Isa. 38. 15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it:* I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, SOUTHEAST COAST OF THE LAKE OF GALILEE.

CHAP. 8.

and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and [b]in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 [c]Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about [d]besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now [e]the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and show how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

Y—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 38. 18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

Dan. 4. 1 Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

Z

Isa. 63. 7 I will mention the loving-kindness of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

A

Matt. 9. 1 and Luke 8. 40. *See text of topic.*

B

Rom. 16. 20 and I Jno. 3. 8. *See under T.*

C

Matt. 8. 34. *See text of topic.*

D

I Sa. 16. 4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

Job 21. 14. *See under U.*

Mark 1. 23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

Luke 4. 33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

I Cor. 2. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

E

Ps. 103. 1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

Ps. 116. 12. *See under X.*

Dan. 4. 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Mark 5. 18. *See text of topic.*

Luke 18. 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

§ 71. LEVI'S FEAST.

9 : 10–13.

10 [a]And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, [b]Why eateth your master with publicans and [c]sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, [d]I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, [e]but sinners to repentance.

A

Mark 2. 15, etc. and Luke 5. 29, etc. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt.11. 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Luke 5. 30. *See text of topic.*

2 : 15–17.

15 [f]And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when [g]the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, [h]They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

B—Concluded.

Luke 15. 2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

C

Gal. 2. 15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

D

Prov.21. 3 To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

§ 72. THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS FAST NOT. GARMENTS AND

9 : 14–17.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, [a]Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can [b]the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them?

A

Mark 2. 18, etc. and Luke 5. 33, etc. *See text of topic.*

Luke 18. 12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

B

John 3. 29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and hear-

2 : 18–22.

18 [c]And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of [d]the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have [e]the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

B—Concluded.

eth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

5: 29–32.

29 [i]And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and [k]there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 [l]I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

D—CONTINUED.

Hos. 6. 6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Mic. 6. 6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

D—CONCLUDED.

Mic. 6. 8 He hath showed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Matt. 12. 7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

E

I Tim. 1. 15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

F

Matt. 9. 10. *See text of topic.*

G

Isa. 65. 5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

H

Matt. 9. 12, 13. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 18. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Luke 5. 31, 32. *See text of topic.*

Luke 19. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

I Tim. 1. 15. *See under E.*

I

Matt. 9. 10 and Mark 2. 15. *See text of topic.*

K

Luke 15. 1 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

L

Matt. 9. 13. *See text of topic.*

I Tim. 1. 15. *See under E.*

BOTTLES. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

5: 33–39.

33 And they said unto him, [f]Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while [g]the bridegroom is with them?

C

Matt. 9. 14 and Luke 5. 33. *See text of topic.*

D

Song 1. 4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

E

Rev. 19. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

F

Matt. 9. 14 and Mark 2. 18. *See text of topic.*

G

Matt. 22. 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

II Cor. 11. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

Rev. 19. 7. *See under E.*

Rev. 21. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

§ 72. THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS FAST NOT. GARMENTS AND

CHAP. 9.

but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and [h]then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of [1]new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

H

Acts 13. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted the Holy Ghost said, Separate me, Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.
3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

Acts 14. 23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

CHAP. 2.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

H—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 7. 5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

II Cor. 11. 27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

1 Or, *raw*, or, *unwrought cloth.*

§ 73. THE RAISING OF JAIRUS' DAUGHTER. THE WOMAN HEALED

9: 18–26.

18 [a]While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

A

Mark 5. 22, etc. and Luke 8. 41, etc. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 9. 18 and Luke 8. 41. *See text of topic.*

Acts 13. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the

5: 22–43.

22 [b]And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, [c]he fell at his feet,

23 And [d]besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

BOTTLES (Concluded). Time, Autumn, A. D. 28; Place, Capernaum.

Chap. 5.

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall [i]be taken away from them, and [k]then shall they fast in those days.

36 [l]And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

I

Dan. 9. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy

I—Concluded.

the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Zech. 13. 7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

John 7. 33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

K

Isa. 22. 12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

Matt. 6. 16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

Acts 13. 2, 3. *See under H.*

II Cor. 6. 4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in affliction, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

L

Matt. 9. 16, 17 and Mark 2. 21, 22. *See text of topic.*

ON THE WAY. Time, Autumn, A. D. 28; Place, Capernaum.

8: 41–56.

41 [e]And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

B—Concluded.

synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

C

Acts 10. 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

Rev. 22. 8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them.* And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things.

D

Ps. 50. 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Ps. 107. 19 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

E

Matt. 9. 18 and Mark 5. 22. *See text of topic.*

§ 73. THE RAISING OF JAIRUS' DAUGHTER. THE WOMAN HEALED

Chap. 9.

20 [f]And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; [g]thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

F

Mark 5. 25 and Luke 8. 43. *See text of topic.*

G

Luke 7. 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Luke 8. 48. *See text of topic.*

Luke 17. 19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

Luke 18. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

H

Lev. 15. 25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

Matt. 9. 20. *See text of topic.*

I

Ps. 108. 12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

K

Acts 5. 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

Acts 19. 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

L

Ex. 15. 26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the Lord that healeth thee.

Chap. 5.

25 And a certain woman, [h]which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and [i]was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and [k]touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And [l]straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that [m]virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, [n]and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, [o]thy faith hath made thee whole; [p]go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 [q]While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?

L—Concluded.

ON THE WAY (CONTINUED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 8.

43 [r]And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and [s]touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that [t]virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 [u]While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

M

Luke 6. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

Luke 8. 46. *See text of topic.*

N

Ps. 30. 2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

Ps. 103. 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with

N—CONCLUDED.

good *things; so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Ps. 116. 12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

O

Matt. 9. 22. *See text of topic.*

Mark 10. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Acts 14. 8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

P

I Sa. 1. 17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

Eccl. 9. 7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

Q

Luke 8. 49. *See text of topic.*

R

Lev. 15. 25. *See under H.*

Matt. 9. 20 and Mark 5. 25. *See text of topic.*

S

Acts 5. 15 and Acts 19. 12. *See under K.*

T

Mark 5. 39. *See text of topic.*

Luke 6. 19. *See under M.*

U

Mark 5. 35. *See text of topic.*

X

Mark 5. 38 and Luke 8. 51. *See text of topic.*

Y

IIChr. 35. 25 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

Z

Acts 20. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

§ 73. THE RAISING OF JAIRUS' DAUGHTER. THE WOMAN HEALED

Chap. 9.

23 [x]And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw [y]the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, [z]Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And [1]the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

For X, Y and Z see preceding page (225).

1 Or, *this fame.*

A

John 11. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

John 11. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

Rom. 4. 20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

B

Mark 9. 2 And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

Mark 14. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

C

Dan. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Chap. 5.

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, [a]Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, [b]save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but [c]sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. [d]But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the [e]damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And [f]he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and [g]commanded that something should be given her to eat.

C—Continued.

John 11. 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

Acts 20. 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

I Cor. 11. 30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

ON THE WAY (CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 8.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: [h]believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, [i]but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, [k]arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

C—CONCLUDED.

I Thes. 4. 13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

I Thes. 5. 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

D

Acts 9. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

E

Gen. 1. 3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Ps. 33. 9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

E—CONCLUDED.

Phil. 3. 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

F

Matt. 8. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Matt. 9. 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

Matt. 17. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

Luke 5. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

G

Luke 24. 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.
43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

Acts 10. 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

H

II Chr. 20. 20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Mark 9. 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

I

John 11. 11. *See under C.*

John 11. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

K

Luke 7. 14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

John 11. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

§ 74. TWO BLIND MEN HEALED AND A DUMB SPIRIT

9 : 27–34.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, [a]*Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And [b]their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, [c]See *that* no man know *it.*

31 [d]But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 [e]As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the [f]dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, [g]It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, [h]He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

A

Matt.15. 22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Matt.20. 30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

Mark10. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

Luke18. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

B

Ps. 146. 8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

C

Matt. 8. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

§ 75. JESUS AGAIN AT NAZARETH AND AGAIN REJECTED.

13 : 54–58.

54 [a]And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said,

A

Deut.18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

6 : 1–6.

1 And [b]he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying,

CAST OUT. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

C—CONCLUDED.

Matt.12. 14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known.

Matt.17. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

Luke 5. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

D

Mark 7. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

E

Matt.12. 22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

Luke 11. 14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

F

Ex. 4. 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be

F—CONCLUDED.

with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

Isa. 35. 6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

G

II Ki. 5. 8 And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

Ps. 76. 1 In Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

Jer. 32. 20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and among *other* men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

Luke 7. 9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

H

Matt.12. 24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Mark 3. 22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

Luke 11. 15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

John 3. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NAZARETH.

A—CONTINUED.

Ps. 40. 10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

John 1. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

Matt. 2. 23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Mark 6. 1. *See text of topic.*

A—CONCLUDED.

Luke 4. 16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Luke 4. 23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

B

Matt. 13. 54. *See text of topic.*
Luke 4. 16. *See under A.*

§ 75. JESUS AGAIN AT NAZARETH AND AGAIN REJECTED

Chap. 13.

Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 [c]Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and [d]his brethren, [e]James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they [f]were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, [g]A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And [h]he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

C

Isa. 53. 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

Chap. 6.

[i]From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not [k]this the carpenter, the son of Mary, [l]the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they [m]were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, [n]A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 [o]And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them.*

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

§ 76. JESUS MAKES A THIRD TOUR THROUGHOUT

9: 35–38.

35 [a]And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, [b]teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 [c]But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they [1]fainted, and were scattered abroad, [d]as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, [e]The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 [f]Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

6: 6.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

A

Mark 6. 6. *See text of topic.*

Luke 13. 22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

B

Matt. 4. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

C

Mark 6. 34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

1 Or, *were tired and lay down.*

(CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 28; PLACE, NAZARETH.

C—CONCLUDED.

Mark 6. 3. *See text of topic.*

Luke 3. 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

John 6. 42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

D

Matt.12. 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

E

Mark 15. 40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

F

Ps. 22. 6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Matt.11. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Mark 6. 3, 4. *See text of topic.*

G

Luke 4. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto

G—CONCLUDED.

you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

H

Mark 6. 5, 6. *See text of topic.*

Heb. 3. 19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Heb. 4. 2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it.*

I

John 6. 42. *See under C.*

K

Isa. 53. 2. *See under C.*

I Cor. 1. 23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness:

L

Matt. 12. 46. *See under D.*

Gal. 1. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

M

Matt. 11. 6. *See under F.*

N

Matt. 13. 57. *See text of topic.*

O

Gen. 19. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do anything till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

GALILEE. TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29.

D

Num.27. 17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

I Ki. 22. 17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

Eze. 34. 5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

Zech.10. 2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

E

Luke 10. 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the

E—CONCLUDED.

Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

John 4. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

F

Acts 13. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Acts 20. 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Eph. 4. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

II Thes.3. 1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

§ 77. THE TWELVE INSTRUCTED AND SENT FORTH.

10: 1, 5–42.

1 And [a]when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power [1]*against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

* * * * *

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, [b]Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of [c]the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 [d]But go rather to the [e]lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 [f]And as ye go, preach, saying, [g]The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: [h]freely ye have received, freely give.

9 [i][2]Provide neither gold, nor silver, [k]nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet [3]staves: [l]for the workman is worthy of his meat.

A

Mark 3. 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

Mark 6. 7. *See text of topic.*

Luke 6. 13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

Luke 9. 1. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *over.*

B

Matt. 4. 15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

Acts 11. 1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

6: 7–13.

7 [m]And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no [k]money in *their* purse:

9 But [n]*be* shod with sandals, and not put on two coats.

C

John 4. 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

D

Matt. 15. 24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

E

Ps. 119. 176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

Isa. 53. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Jer. 50. 6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

Jer. 50. 17 Israel *is* a scattered sheep; the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

Eze. 34. 5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

Eze. 34. 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was*

TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29; PLACE, GALILEE.

9: 1–6.

1 Then [o]he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them [p]power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And [q]he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 [r]And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

E—CONCLUDED.

broken, and will strenghten that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

I Pet. 2. 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

F

Luke 9. 2. *See text of topic.*

G

Matt. 3. 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt. 4. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Luke 10. 9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

H

Acts 8. 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money.

Acts 8. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money,

I

Mark 6. 8 and Luke 9. 3. *See text of topic.*

Luke 10. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

Luke 22. 35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing.

2

Or, *get.*

K

Mark 6. 8. *See text of topic.*

3

Gr., *a staff.*

L

Luke 10. 7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

I Cor. 9. 7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

I Tim. 5. 18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

M

Matt. 10. 1. *See text of topic.*
Mark 3. 13. *See under A.*
Luke 9. 1. *See text of topic.*

4

The word in the original signifies *a piece of brass money in value somewhat less than a farthing,* but here it is taken in general for *money.*

Matt. 10. 9 and Luke 9. 3. *See text of topic.*

N

Acts 12. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

O

Matt. 10. 1. *See text of topic.*
Mark 3. 13. *See under A.*
Mark 6. 7. *See text of topic.*

P

John 14. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Acts 3. 6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

Q

Matt. 10. 7, 8. *See text of topic.*
Mark 6. 12. *See text of topic.*

Luke 10. 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luke 10. 9. *See under G.*

Tit. 1. 9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

R

Ps. 37. 3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Matt. 10. 9 and Mark 6. 8. *See text of topic.*
Luke 10. 4 and Luke 22. 35. *See under I.*

§ 77. THE TWELVE INSTRUCTED AND SENT FORTH

CHAP. 10.

11 [s]And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 [t]And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: [u]but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 [x]And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, [y]shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, [z]It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 [a]Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: [b]be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [c5]harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for [d]they will deliver you up to the councils, and [e]they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And [f]ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 [g]But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for [h]it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

S

Luke 10. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

T

Luke 10. 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

CHAP. 6.

10 [i]And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 [k]And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, [l]shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. [m]Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

U

Ps. 35. 13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

X

Mark 6. 11. *See text of topic.*

Luke 10. 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 9. 5. *See text of topic.*

Y

Neh. 5. 13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

Acts 13. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

Acts 18. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

Z

Matt. 11. 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

(CONTINUED). TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 9.

4 [n]And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 [o]And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from [p]your feet for a testimony against them.

Z—CONCLUDED.

Matt.11. 24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

A

Luke 10. 3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

B

Rom.16. 19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men.* I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

Eph. 5. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

C

I Cor.14. 20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

Phil. 2. 15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

5 Or, *simple.*

D

Matt.24. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Mark 13. 9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

Luke 12. 11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

Luke 21. 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you,* delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

E

Acts 5. 40 And to him they agreed; and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them,* they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

F

Acts 12. 1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

Acts 24. 10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

Acts 25. 7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

Acts 25. 23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

II Tim.4. 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

G

Mark 13. 11 But when they shall lead *you,* and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Luke 12. 11. *See under D.*

H

Ex. 4. 12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

Jer. 1. 7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

I

Matt. 10. 11 and Luke 9. 4. *See text of topic.*
Luke 10. 8. *See under S.*

K

Matt. 10. 14. *See text of topic.*
Luke 10. 10. *See under X.*

L

Acts 13. 51 and Acts 18. 6. *See under Y.*

M

Heb. 10. 31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of a living God.

For N, O and P see next page (236).

§ 77. THE TWELVE INSTRUCTED AND SENT FORTH

CHAP. 10. [CHAP. 6.]

20 [q]For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 [r]And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And [s]ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: [t]but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But [u]when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, [x]till the Son of man be come.

24 [y]The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If [z]they have called the master of the house [6]Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: [a]for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 [b]And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

N

Matt. 10. 11 and Mark 6. 10. *See text of topic.*

O

Matt. 10. 14. *See text of topic.*

P

Acts 13. 51. *See under Y, page 234.*

Q

II Sa. 23. 2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

Acts 4. 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

Acts 6. 10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

II Tim. 4. 17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

R

Mic. 7. 6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

Matt. 10. 35, 36. *See text of topic.*

Luke 21. 16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

S

Luke 21. 17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

T

Dan. 12. 12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be:* for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

Matt. 24. 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Mark 13. 13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Gal. 6. 9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

U

Matt. 2. 13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word

(CONTINUED). TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29; PLACE, GALILEE.

[CHAP. 9.]

U—CONCLUDED.

for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Matt. 4. 12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

Matt.12. 15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all:

Acts 8. 1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.

Acts 9. 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

Acts 14. 6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

X

Matt.16. 28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Acts 2. 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

Y

Luke 6. 40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

John 13. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

John 15. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

Z

Matt.12. 24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Mark 3. 22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

Luke 11. 15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

Z—CONCLUDED.

John 8. 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

John 8. 52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

6

Gr., *Beelzebul.*

A

Mark 4. 22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

Luke 8. 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

Luke 12. 2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

B

Isa. 8. 12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them to* whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

Isa. 51. 7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

Luke 12. 4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

Acts. 21. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

I Pet. 3. 14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

§ 77. THE TWELVE INSTRUCTED AND SENT FORTH

CHAP. 10.

30 [c]But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 [d]Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, [e]him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 [f]But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 [g]Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance [h]against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 [i]And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 [k]He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 [l]And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 [m]He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 [n]He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 [o]He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

[CHAP. 6.]

C

I Sa. 14. 45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

II Sa. 14. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

Luke 21. 18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

Acts 27. 34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

D

Luke 12. 8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Rom. 10. 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

E

Rev. 3. 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

F

Mark 8. 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Luke 9. 26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

(CONTINUED). TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29; PLACE, GALILEE.

[CHAP. 9.]

F—CONCLUDED.

II Tim. 2. 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him,* he also will deny us:

G

Luke 12. 49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

Luke 12. 51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

H

Mic. 7. 6. *See under R, page 236.*

I

Ps. 41. 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.

Ps. 55. 13 But *it was* thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

Mic. 7. 6. *See under R, page 236.*

John 13. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

K

Luke 14. 26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

L

Matt. 16. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Mark 8. 34 And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Luke 9. 23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Luke 14. 27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

L—CONCLUDED.

M

Matt. 16. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Luke 17. 33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

John 12. 25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

N

Matt. 18. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

Luke 9. 48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Luke 10. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

John 12. 44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

John 13. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Gal. 4. 14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

I Thes. 4. 8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

O

I Ki. 17. 10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

I Ki. 18. 4 For it was *so,* when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

II Ki. 4. 8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

§ 77. THE TWELVE INSTRUCTED AND SENT FORTH

Chap. 10.

42 [p]And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, [q]he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Chap. 11.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

P

Matt.18. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

Chap. 6.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, [r]and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them.*

P—Continued.

Matt.18. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

Matt.25. 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

§ 78. HEROD'S OPINION OF JESUS.

14 : 1, 2.

1 At that time [a]Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, [b]This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works [l]do show forth themselves in him.

A

Mark 6. 14 and Luke 9. 7. *See text of topic.*

Acts 4. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

B

Matt.11. 11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

Matt.16. 14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

Mark 8. 28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say,* Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

John 10. 41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

l

Or, *are wrought by him.*

6 : 14–16.

14 [c]And king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

15 [d]Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 [e]But when Herod heard *thereof,* he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

C

Matt. 14. 1 and Luke 9. 7. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 16. 14. *See under B.*

Matt.17. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

Luke 1. 17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just: to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

John 1. 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29; PLACE, GALILEE.

CHAP. 9.

6 [e]And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

P—CONCLUDED.

Mark 9. 41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Heb. 6. 10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

Q

Prov. 24. 14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward,

Q—CONCLUDED.

and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Luke 6. 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

II Cor. 9. 6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

R

Jas. 5. 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

S

Mark 6. 12. *See text of topic.*

TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29; PLACE, GALILEE, PERÆA.

9: 7–9.

7 [f]Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? [g]And he desired to see him.

D—CONCLUDED.

John 1. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

John 1. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

E

Ps. 53. 5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

Matt. 14. 2. *See text of topic.*

E—CONCLUDED.

Luke 3. 19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

Rev. 11. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

F

Matt. 14. 1 and Mark 6. 14. *See text of topic.*

G

Luke 23. 8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

§ 79. THE FATE OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

14 : 6–12.

6 But when Herod's [a]birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced [1]before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: [b]nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

A

Gen. 40. 20 And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

1

Gr., *in the midst.*

B

Tit. 1. 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

C

Matt. 14. 6. *See text of topic.*

D

Gen. 40. 20. *See under A.*

Esth. 1. 3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him:

4 When he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* a hundred and fourscore days.

6 : 21–29.

21 [c]And when a convenient day was come, that Herod [d]on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when [e]the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, [f]Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, the [g]head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 [h]And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent [2]an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and [i]took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

D—Continued.

Esth. 1. 5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

TIME, WINTER, A. D. 29; PLACE, MACHÆRUS IN PERÆA.

D—CONCLUDED.

Esth. 1. 6 *Where were* white, green, and blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

Esth. 2. 18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

Prov.31. 4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

Dan. 5. 1 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

Hos. 7. 5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

E

Esth. 1. 10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

F

Esth. 5. 3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

Esth. 5. 6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

Esth. 7. 2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

Prov. 6. 2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

G

Job 31. 31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

Ps. 37. 12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

Prov.12. 10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

Prov.27. 3 A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who *is* able to stand before envy?

Acts. 23. 12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

H

Matt. 14. 9. *See text of topic.*

2

Or, *one of his guard.*

I

IIChr.24. 16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

Matt.27. 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

Acts 8. 2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

§ 80. THE TWELVE RETURN. FIVE THOUSAND ARE FED.

14: 13–21.

13 [a]When Jesus heard of it he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and [b]was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 [c]And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; [d]give ye them to eat.

A

Matt. 10. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Matt. 12. 15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Mark 6. 32, Luke 9. 10 and John 6. 1. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 9. 36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Mark 6. 34. *See text of topic.*

Heb. 2. 17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

C

Mark 6. 35, Luke 9. 12 and John 6. 5. *See text of topic.*

6: 30–44.

30 [e]And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 [f]And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for [g]there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 [h]And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 [i]And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and [k]he began to teach them many things.

35 [l]And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat.

D

II Ki. 4. 42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred

TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, NORTHEAST COAST OF THE LAKE OF GALILEE.

9: 10–17.

10 [m]And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. [n]And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 [o]And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, [p]Give ye them to eat.

D—CONCLUDED.

men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

E

Luke 9. 10. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 14. 13. *See text of topic.*

G

Mark 3. 20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

H

Matt. 14. 13. *See text of topic.*

I

Matt. 9. 36. *See under B.* Matt. 14. 14. *See text of topic.*

K

Isa. 54. 13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

Luke 9. 11. *See text of topic.*

6: 1–14.

1 After [q]these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 [r]And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 [s]When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

L

Matt. 14. 15 and Luke 9. 12. *See text of topic.*

M

Mark 6. 30. *See text of topic.*

N

Matt. 14. 13. *See text of topic.*

O

Matt. 14. 15, Mark 6. 35 and John 6. 1, 5. *See text of topic.*

P

II Ki. 4. 42, 43. *See under D.*

Q

Matt. 14. 15, Mark 6. 35 and Luke 9. 10, 12. *See text of topic.*

R

Lev. 23. 5 In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD'S passover.

Lev. 23. 7 In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

Num. 28. 16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

John 2. 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

John 5. 1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

S

Matt. 14. 14, Mark 6. 35 and Luke 9. 12. *See text of topic.*

§ 80. THE TWELVE RETURN. FIVE THOUSAND ARE FED (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 14.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, [t]he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

T

Matt.15. 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

U

Num.11. 13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

Num.11. 22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

X

Matt. 14. 17. *See text of topic.*

Matt.15. 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

Y

Matt.26. 26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Z

Num. 11. 22. *See under U.*

Ps. 78. 19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

CHAP. 6.

And they say unto him, [u]Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, [z]Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, [y]and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

A

Ps. 145. 15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

B

Num.11. 21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

Num. 11. 22. *See under U.*

C

II Ki. 4. 43. *See under D, page 244.*

D

Ex. 23. 25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, NORTHEAST COAST OF THE LAKE OF GALILEE.

CHAP. 9.

And they said, [z]We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they [a]did eat, and were all filled; and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

E

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

Deut.18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken:

Deut.18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Isa. 35. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

Matt.11. 3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

John 1. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

John 4. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 4. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is

CHAP. 6.

7 Philip answered him, [b]Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: [c]but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had [d]given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth [e]that Prophet that should come into the world.

E—CONCLUDED.

called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

John 7. 40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

§ 81. JESUS WALKS UPON THE WATER. TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29;

14: 22–33.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 [a]And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: [b]and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him [c]walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit, and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; [d]it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind [1]boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore [e]didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the [f]wind ceased.

A

Mark 6. 46. *See text of topic.*

6: 45–52.

45 [g]And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before [2]unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 [h]And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and [i]would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For [k]they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their [l]heart was hardened.

B

John 6. 16. *See text of topic.*

C

Job 9. 8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea;

D

Isa. 41. 4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I *am* he.

Isa. 41. 10 Fear thou not: for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I

PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE: ALSO CALLED SEA OF GALILEE, AND SEA OF TIBERIUS.

D—CONCLUDED.

will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Isa. 41. 14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Isa. 51. 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass:

1

Or, *strong.*

E

Jas. 1. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

F

Ps. 107. 29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

G

Matt. 14. 22 and John 6. 17. *See text of topic.*

2

Or, *over against Bethsaida.*

H

Matt. 14. 23 and John 6. 16, 17. *See text of topic.*

I

Luke 24. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

K

Mark 8. 17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

L

Isa. 63. 17 O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

Jer. 17. 9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Mark 3. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6: 15–21.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 [m]And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship:

L—CONCLUDED.

Mark 16. 14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Heb. 3. 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

M

Matt. 14. 23 and Mark 6. 47. *See text of topic.*

N

Ps. 2. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Matt. 16. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Matt. 26. 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living

For N concluded see following pages (250, 251).

§ 81. JESUS WALKS UPON THE WATER (CONCLUDED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29;

CHAP. 14.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth [n]thou art the Son of God.

N—CONTINUED. See preceding page (249).

God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Mark 1. 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

[CHAP. 6.]

N—CONTINUED.

Luke 4. 41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

John 1. 49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of

§ 82. MANY MIRACLES OF HEALING IN THE LAND

14: 34–36.

34 [a]And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and [b]as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

A

Mark 6. 53. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 9. 20 And, behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

Mark 3. 10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for

6: 53–56.

53 [c]And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that [d]they might touch if it were but the [e]border of his garment: and as many as touched [1]him were made whole.

§ 83. DISCOURSE TO THE MULTITUDE IN THE SYNAGOGUE.

A

Matt. 14. 21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

Mark 6. 44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained

A—CONCLUDED.

his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

John 6. 16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

1

Or, *work not.*

PLACE, LAKE OF GALILEE: ALSO CALLED SEA OF GALILEE, AND SEA OF TIBERIUS.

N—CONTINUED.

God; thou art the King of Israel.

John 6. 69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

John 11. 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

Acts 8. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest.

CHAP. 6.

and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

N—CONCLUDED.

And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Rom. 1. 4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

OF GENNESARET. TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, GENNESARET.

B—CONCLUDED.

to touch him, as many as had plagues.

Luke 6. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

Acts 19. 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

C

Matt. 14. 34. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 9. 20. *See under B.*

Mark 5. 27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

Acts 5. 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

Acts 19. 12. *See under B.*

E

Num. 15. 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

Deut. 22. 12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself.*

1 Or, *it.*

TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

B

Eccl. 6. 7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

John 4. 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 6. 54. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 6. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Heb. 4. 11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

6 : 22–65.

22 [a]The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit there came other boats

§ 83. DISCOURSE TO THE MULTITUDE IN THE SYNAGOGUE

For 1 and B see preceding pages (250, 251).

C

I Sa. 2. 9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. 89. 48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

Luke 2. 25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

John 3. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

John 4. 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 5. 39 Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

John 8. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 10. 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

John 11. 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Rom. 5. 21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

I Tim. 1. 16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

I Jno. 1. 2 (For the life was manifested, and

C—Concluded.

we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

I Jno. 2. 24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

Also see under C, page 256.

Jude 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

D

Matt. 3. 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt. 17. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Mark 1. 11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Mark 9. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

Luke 3. 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Luke 9. 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

John 1. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptiseth with the Holy Ghost.

John 5. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

(CONTINUED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

D—CONCLUDED.

John 8. 18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

II Pet.1. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

E

I Jno. 3. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

F

Matt.12. 38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

Matt.16. 1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

Mark 8. 11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

I Cor. 1. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

G

Ex. 16. 15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

Num.11. 7 And the manna *was* as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

Neh. 9. 15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

I Cor.10. 3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

H

Ps. 78. 24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

CHAP. 6.

from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 [1]Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but [b]for that meat which endureth unto [c]everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: [d]for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, [e]This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, [f]What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 [g]Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, [h]He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

§ 83. DISCOURSE TO THE MULTITUDE IN THE SYNAGOGUE

I

John 4. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

K

John 6. 48, 58. *See text of topic.*

I Cor.10. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

I Cor.11. 23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.
26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come.
27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

L

John 4. 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 7. 37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

M

Isa. 49. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

Rev. 7. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.
17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

N

John 6. 26, 64. *See text of topic.*

O

John 6. 45. *See text of topic.*

P

Matt.24. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

John 10. 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.
29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

II Tim.2. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

I Jno. 2. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

Q

Matt.26. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

John 5. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Heb. 5. 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

R

John 4. 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

(CONTINUED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

S

John 10. 28. *See under P.*

John 17. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

John 18. 9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

Col. 3. 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

T

Isa. 45. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Isa. 53. 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

John 3. 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 4. 14. *See under L.*

John 6. 27, 41, 54. *See text of topic.*

II Cor. 4. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

U

Matt. 13. 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

Mark 6. 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

Luke 4. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Rom. 9. 5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ

CHAP. 6.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 [i]Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, [k]I am the bread of life: [l]he that cometh to me shall [m]never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 [n]But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 [o]All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and [p]him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, [q]not to do mine own will, [r]but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, [s]that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, [t]that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, [u]Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

U—CONCLUDED.

came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

§ 83. DISCOURSE TO THE MULTITUDE IN THE SYNAGOGUE

X

Song 1. 4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

John 6. 65. *See text of topic.*

Y

Isa. 54. 13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

Jer. 31. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Mic. 4. 2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Heb. 8. 10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the LORD; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

Heb. 10. 16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

Z

John 6. 37. *See text of topic.*

A

John 1. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

John 5. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

B

Matt. 11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him.*

Luke 10. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

B—CONCLUDED.

John 1. 18. *See under A.*

John 7. 29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

John 8. 19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

II Cor. 4. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

C

John 3. 16. *See under T, page 255.*

John 3. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 6. 40 and John 6. 47. *See text of topic.*

I Jno. 5. 9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

I Jno. 5. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Also see under C, page 252.

D

John 6. 33, 35. *See text of topic.*

E

John 6. 31. *See text of topic.*

(CONTINUED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

F

John 6. 51, 58. *See text of topic.*

G

John 3. 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

H

Heb. 10. 5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

Heb. 10. 10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*

I

John 7. 43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

John 9. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

John 10. 19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

K

John 3. 9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

L

Matt. 26. 26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Matt. 26. 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

M

John 4. 14. *See under L, page 254.*
John 6. 27, 40, 63. *See text of topic.*

N

Ps. 90. 1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

John 15. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

I Cor. 6. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost

For N concluded see next page (258).

CHAP. 6.

44 [x]No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 [y]It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. [z]Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 [a]Not that any man hath seen the Father, [b]save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [c]He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 [d]I am that bread of life.

49 [e]Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 [f]This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread [g]which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: [h]and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore [i]strove among themselves, saying, [k]How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except [l]ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 [m]Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

§ 83. DISCOURSE TO THE MULTITUDE IN THE SYNAGOGUE

N—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (257).

which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Eph. 3. 17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

I Jno. 2. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

I Jno. 2. 24. *See under C, page 252*

I Jno. 2. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

I Jno. 3. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

I Jno. 4. 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

I Jno. 5. 20. *See under C, page 256.*

O

John 6. 49, 50, 51. *See text of topic.*

P

Matt. 11. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

John 6. 66 From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

Q

Mark 16. 19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

John 3. 13. *See under G, page 257.*

Acts 1. 9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Eph. 4. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

Q—CONCLUDED.

R

Gen. 2. 7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Rom. 8. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

I Cor. 15. 45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

II Cor. 3. 6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

Gal. 5. 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

I Pet. 3. 18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

S

I Tim. 4. 8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

Heb. 13. 9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

I Pet. 3. 21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

T

Deut. 32. 46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you; because it *is* your life: and through

§ 84. MANY DISCIPLES TURN BACK. PETER'S PROFESSION

A

John 6. 59, 60. *See text of § 83, page 259.*

B

Zeph. 1. 6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and *those* that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.

B—CONTINUED.

Luke 9. 62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Heb. 6. 4 For *it is* impossible for those who

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

T—CONCLUDED.

this thing ye shall prolong *your* days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

Ps. 19. 7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

Rom. 10. 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

U

John 6. 36. *See text of topic.*

X

John 2. 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

John 13. 11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

Acts 15. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

Y

John 6. 44, 45. *See text of topic.*

CHAP. 6.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, [n]dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 [o]This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 [p]Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 [q]*What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 [r]It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the [s]flesh profiteth nothing: [t]the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But [u]there are some of you that believe not. For [x]Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore [y]said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

OF FAITH. TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

B—CONTINUED.

were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of

For B concluded see next page (260).

6 : 66–71; 7 : 1.

66 [a]From that *time* many of his disciples went [b]back, and walked no more with him.

§ 84. MANY DISCIPLES TURN BACK. PETER'S PROFESSION

B—Concluded.

See preceding pages (258, 259).

God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

Heb. 10. 38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

I Jno. 2. 18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

C

John 5. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Acts 4. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name

C—Concluded.

under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Acts 5. 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

Acts 7. 38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers, who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

I Jno. 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

D

Matt. 16. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Mark 8. 29 And he saith unto them, But

§ 85. *THE THIRD PASSOVER. UNWASHEN HANDS. PHARASAIC

15: 1–20.

1 Then [a]came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

*

John 6. 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

(John 6. 4. *See text of § 80.*)

It seems that Jesus did not attend this passover. (April A. D. 29.)

A

Mark 7. 1. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 15. 1. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *common.*

Acts 10. 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him

7: 1–23.

1 Then [b]came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with [1]defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, [c]they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, [d]except they wash *their* hands [2]oft, eat not, holding the [e]tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not.

OF FAITH (CONCLUDED). TIME, SPRING, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

D—CONCLUDED.

whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

Luke 9. 20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

John 1. 49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

John 11. 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

E

Luke 6. 13 And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

F

John 13. 27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

G

John 5. 16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the

CHAP. 6.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast [c]the words of eternal life.

69 [d]And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, [e]Have not I chosen you twelve, [f]and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. 7.

1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, [g]because the Jews sought to kill him.

G—CONCLUDED.

more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

TRADITIONS. TIME, APRIL, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM, CAPERNAUM.

1—CONCLUDED.

again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

Acts 10. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

C

Dan. 6. 4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

D

Job 9. 30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

Jer. 4. 14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Heb. 9. 10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

2

Or, *diligently*, in original, *with the fist.*

E

Gal. 1. 14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

§ 85. THE THIRD PASSOVER. UNWASHEN HANDS. PHARASAIC

CHAP. 15.

2 [f]Why do thy disciples transgress [g]the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, [h]Honour thy father and mother: and, [i]He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall [k]say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* [l]hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 [m]This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, [n]teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

E—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (261).

Col. 2. 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

I Pet. 1. 18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

F

Mark 7. 5. *See text of topic.*

G

Gal. 1. 14 and Col. 2. 8. *See under E, pages 261, 262.*

CHAP. 7.

And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and [s]pots, brazen vessels, and of [t]tables.

5 [o]Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, [p]This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye [5]reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, [q]Honour thy father and thy mother; and, [r]Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* [s]Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

TRADITIONS (CONTINUED). TIME, APRIL, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM, CAPERNAUM.

H

Ex. 20. 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Lev. 19. 3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

Deut. 5. 16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Prov.23. 22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

Eph. 6. 2 Honour thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise;
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

I

Ex. 21. 17 And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

Lev. 20. 9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

Deut.27. 16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Prov.20. 20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

Prov.30. 17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

K

Mark 7. 11, 12. *See text of topic.*

L

Mark 7. 6. *See text of topic.*

M

Isa. 29. 13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

Eze. 33. 31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

N

Isa. 29. 13. *See under M.*

Prov.30. 5 Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.
6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Col. 2. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,
19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

I Tim. 1. 6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling;
7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

I Tim.4. 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart form the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

Tit. 1. 14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

3

Sextarius is about a pint and a half.

4

Or, *beds.*

O

Matt. 15. 2. *See text of topic.*

P

Isa. 29. 13. *See under M.*
Matt. 15. 8. *See text of topic.*

5

Or, *frustrate.*

Isa. 24. 5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

Tit. 1. 14. *See under N.*

Q

Ex. 20. 12, Deut. 5. 16. *See under H.*
Matt. 15. 4. *See text of topic.*

R

Ex. 21. 17, Lev. 20. 9 and Prov. 20. 20. *See under I.*

S

Matt. 15. 5. *See text of topic.*

Matt.23. 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

I Tim.5. 8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

§ 85. THE THIRD PASSOVER. UNWASHEN HANDS. PHARASAIC

CHAP. 15.

10 [t]And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 [u]Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, [x]Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 [y]Let them alone: [z]they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 [a]Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, [b]Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that [c]whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But [d]those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 [e]For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

T

Mark 7. 14. *See text of topic.*

U

Acts 10. 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him

CHAP. 7.

14 [f]And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand:

15 There is [g]nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 [h]If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 [i]And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 [k]For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, [6]covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

U—CONTINUED.

again the second time, What God hath cleansed *that* call not thou common.

Rom. 14. 14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

TRADITIONS (CONCLUDED). TIME, APRIL, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM, CAPERNAUM.

U—CONCLUDED.

Rom.14. 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Rom.14. 20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

I Tim.4. 4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

Tit. 1. 15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

X

John 15. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

Y

Ps. 81. 12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

Hos. 4. 17 Ephraim *is* joined to idols: let him alone.

Rev. 22. 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

Z

Isa. 9. 16 For the leaders of this people cause *them* to err; and *they that are* led of them *are* destroyed.

Mal. 2. 8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

Matt.23. 16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

Luke 6. 39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

A

Mark 7. 17. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt.16. 9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Mark 7. 18. *See text of topic.*

C

I Cor. 6. 13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

D

Prov.16. 27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

Jas. 3. 6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

E

Gen. 6. 5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

Prov. 4. 23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life.

Prov. 6. 14 Frowardness *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

Jer. 17. 9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Mark 7. 20, 21. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 15. 10. *See text of topic.*

G

Acts 10. 14, 15 and Rom. 14. 17. *See under U.*

I Cor. 8. 8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

Tit. 1. 15. *See under U.*

H

Matt.11. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

I

Matt. 15. 15. *See text of topic.*

K

Gen. 6. 5. *See under E.* Matt. 15. 19. *See text of topic.*

Gal. 5. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, sedition, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

6

Gr., *covetousnesses, wickednesses.*

§ 86. THE DAUGHTER OF A SYROPHŒNICIAN

15: 21–28.

21 [a] Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, [b] I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to [c] dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

A

Mark 7. 24. *See text of topic.*

B

Isa. 53. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Jer. 50. 6 My people hath been lost sheep; their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7: 24–30.

24 [d] And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a [1] Greek, a Syrophœnician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let [e] the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: [f] yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found [g] the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

B—CONTINUED.

Jer. 50. 7 All that found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

Eze. 34. 5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all

WOMAN HEALED. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, PHŒNICIA.

B—CONCLUDED.

the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

Matt. 10. 5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Acts 3. 25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Rom. 15. 8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

C

Isa. 56. 9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea,* all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they are all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

Matt. 7. 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Eph. 2. 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

Phil. 3. 2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

Rev. 22. 15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

D

Matt. 15. 21. *See text of topic.*

1 Or, *Gentile.*

E

Matt. 10. 5, 6. *See under B.*
Acts. 13. 46. *See under B.*

Rom. 9. 4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God,* and the promises;

Rom. 15. 8. *See under B.*

F

Acts 11. 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Acts 22. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

Rom. 3. 29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

Rom. 10. 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

Gal. 3. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Col. 3. 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

G

Matt. 9. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

Mark 9. 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

Luke 17. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

I Jno. 3. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

§ 87. A DEAF AND DUMB MAN AND MANY OTHERS HEALED.

15 : 29–31.

29 [a]And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh [b]unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 [c]And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and [d]they glorified the [e]God of Israel.

A

Mark 7. 31. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 4. 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

C

Isa. 35. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

Matt.11. 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Luke 7. 22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

Acts 5. 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least

7 : 31–37.

31 [f]And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And [g]they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and [h]he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And [i]looking up to heaven, [k]he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 [l]And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And [m]he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And [n]were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he [o]maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

C—Concluded.

the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

Acts 19. 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

D

Ps. 50. 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Ps. 50. 23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, THE DECAPOLIS.

D—CONCLUDED.

me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I show the salvation of God.

Mark 2. 12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

John 9. 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

E

Gen. 32. 28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Ex. 24. 10 And they saw the God of Israel: and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearness.

F

Matt. 15. 29. *See text of topic.*

G

Matt. 9. 32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

Luke 11. 14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

H

Mark 8. 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

John 9. 6 When he had thus spoken he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

I

Mark 6. 41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

John 11. 41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

John 17. 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

K

John 11. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

John 11. 38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

L

Isa. 35. 5, 6 and Matt. 11. 5. *See under C.*

M

Isa. 42. 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

Mark 5. 43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

Mark 8. 26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

N

Ps. 139. 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

Acts. 3. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

O

Ex. 4. 10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

§ 88. FEEDING OF THE FOUR THOUSAND.

15: 32–39.

32 [a] Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I [b] have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 [c] And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And [d] he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and [e] gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 [f] And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

A

Mark 8. 1. *See text of topic.*

B

Ps. 103. 13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

Mic. 7. 18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

8: 1–10.

1 In those days [g] the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have [h] compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, [i] From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 [k] And he asked them, how many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and [l] gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and [m] he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them.*

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 [n] And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

B—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 2. 17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, THE DECAPOLIS.

C

Num. 11. 21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

II Ki. 4. 42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

Ps. 24. 1 The earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein:

Ps. 78. 19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

Mark 8. 4. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 14. 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

E

Deut. 8. 10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

I Sa. 9. 13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

E—CONCLUDED.

Luke 22. 19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

F

Mark. 8. 10. *See text of topic.*

G

Matt. 15. 32. *See text of topic.*

H

Ps. 145. 9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

Heb. 2. 17. *See under B.*

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are*, *yet* without sin.

I

Num. 11. 21, 22. *See under C.*
II Ki. 4. 42, 43. *See under C.*

II Ki. 7. 1 Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To-morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

K

Matt. 15. 34. *See text of topic.*

Mark 6. 38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

L

Deut. 8. 10. *See under E.*

I Tim. 4. 4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

M

Matt. 14. 19. *See under D.*

Mark 6. 41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

N

Matt. 15. 39. *See text of topic.*

§ 89. THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES AGAIN REQUIRE A SIGN.

16 : 1–4.

1 The [a]Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather : for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day : for the sky is red and lowering. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky ; but can ye not *discern* the [b]signs of the times ?

4 [c]A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

8 : 11–13.

11 [d]And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign ? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

A

Matt. 12. 38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

Mark 8. 11. *See text of topic.*

Luke 11. 16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

Luke 12. 54 And he said also to the people,

§ 90. DISCIPLES CAUTIONED AGAINST THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES.

16 : 5–12.

5 And [a]when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, [b]Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread ?

A

Mark 8. 14. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 12. 1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of

8 : 14–21.

14 [c]Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 [d]And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* [e]because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread ? [f]perceive ye not yet, neither understand ? have ye your heart yet hardened ?

18 [g]Having eyes, see ye not ? and having ears, hear ye not ? and do ye not remember ?

B—Concluded.

all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

[See § 52.] Time, Summer, A. D. 29; Place, Near Magdala.

A—Concluded.

When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

I Cor. 1. 22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

B

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

Isa. 7. 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bare a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make

B—Concluded.

reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

Mic. 5. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

C

Matt. 12. 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

D

Matt. 12. 38. *Under A.* Matt. 16. 1. *See text of topic.*

Time, Summer, A. D. 29; Place, Northeast Coast of the Lake of Galilee.

C

Matt. 16. 5. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 16. 6. *See text of topic.* Luke 12. 1. *Under B.*

I Cor. 5. 6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

E

Matt. 16. 7. *See text of topic.*

F

Mark 6. 52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their heart was hardened.

G

Deut. 29. 4 Yet the Lord hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

G—Concluded.

Deut. 29. 6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the Lord your God.

Ps. 69. 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

Ps. 115. 5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them, *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

Isa. 42. 18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

Isa. 44. 18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

Jer. 5. 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears and hear not:

§ 90. DISCIPLES CAUTIONED AGAINST THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES

Chap. 16.

9 [h]Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 [i]Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, [k]but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Chap. 8.

19 [l]When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And [m]when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that [n]ye do not understand?

H

Matt. 14. 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

John 6. 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

A

Isa. 51. 18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

Jer. 31. 32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, saith the Lord:

B

Mark 7. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

John 9. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

Rev. 3. 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and

§ 91. A BLIND MAN HEALED.

8 : 22–26.

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man [a]by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when [b]he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, [c]I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, [d]and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, [e]nor tell *it* to any in the town.

B—Concluded.

anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

C

Judg. 9. 36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come

(Concl'd). Time, Summer, A. D. 29; Place, Northeast Coast of the Lake of Galilee.

I

Matt.15. 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

K

Matt.15. 7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

Acts 23. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

L

Matt.14. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

Mark 6. 43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

Luke 9. 17 And they did eat, and were all

L—Concluded.

filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

John 6. 13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

M

Matt.15. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

Mark 8. 8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

N

Ps. 94. 8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

Mark 6. 52. *See under F, page 273.*
Mark 8. 17. *See text of topic.*

I Cor.15. 34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.

Time, Summer, A. D. 29; Place, Bethsaida (Julius).

C—Concluded.

people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

Isa. 29. 18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

Isa. 32. 3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

I Cor.13. 9 For ye know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

D

Prov. 4. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Phil. 1. 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good

D—Concluded.

work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

I Pet. 2. 9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

II Pet.3. 18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

E

Matt. 8. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Matt. 9. 30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

Matt.12. 16 And charged them that they should not make him known.

Mark 5. 43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

Mark 7. 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a a great deal they published *it;*

§ 92. PETER AND THE REST AGAIN PROFESS THEIR FAITH IN CHRIST.

16: 13–20.

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, [a]Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, [b]Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, [c]Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, [d]Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: [e]for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but [f]my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That [g]thou art Peter, and [h]upon this rock I will build my church; and [i]the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

A

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Mark 8. 27 and Luke 9. 18. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;
4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

B

Matt. 14. 2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

Luke 9. 7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

C

Mal. 4. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

D

Ps. 2. 7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Matt. 14. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

Mark 8. 29 and Luke 9. 20. *See text of topic.*

John 6. 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

John 11. 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

Acts 8. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

Acts 9. 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

Heb. 1. 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

8: 27–30.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, [k]John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, [l]Thou art the Christ.

B—CONCLUDED.

[See § 84.] Time, Summer, A. D. 29; Place, Region of Cæsarea Philippi.

9 : 18–21.

18 [m]And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, [n]John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, [o]But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

D—Concluded.

Heb. 1. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

I Jno. 4. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

I Jno. 5. 5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

E

Eph. 2. 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:

F

Isa. 54. 13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the Lord; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

I Cor. 2. 10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Gal. 1. 16 To reveal his son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

Eph. 1. 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

I Jno. 4. 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

G

John 1. 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

H

Isa. 28. 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

I Cor. 3. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Eph. 2. 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone;*

Rev. 21. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

I

Job 38. 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

Ps. 9. 13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

Ps. 107. 18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

Ps. 125. 1 They that trust in the Lord *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

Isa. 38. 10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

Isa. 54. 17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the Lord.

K

Matt. 14. 2. *See under B.*

L

Matt. 16. 16. *See text of topic.*
John 6. 69, John 11. 27, Acts 8. 37 and Acts 9. 20. *See under D.*

M

Matt. 16. 13 and Mark 8. 27. *See text of topic.*

N

Matt. 14. 2 and Luke 9. 7, 8. *See under B.*

O

Matt. 16. 16. *See text of topic.*
John 6. 69, I Jno. 4. 14, 15 and I Jno. 5. 5. *See under D.*

§ 92. PETER AND THE REST AGAIN PROFESS THEIR FAITH IN CHRIST

Chap. 16.

19 [p]And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 [q]Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Chap. 8.

30 [r]And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

P

Isa. 22 22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

Matt.18. 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

§ 93. JESUS FORETELLS HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION.

16: 21–28.

21 From that time forth began Jesus [a]to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [1]Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, [b]Satan: [c]thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 [d]Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

A

Luke 9. 22. *See text of topic.*

Luke 18. 31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

Luke 24. 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men,

8: 31–38; 9: 1.

31 And [e]he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, [f]Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

A—Concluded.

and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

1

Gr., *pity thyself.*

B

II Sa.19. 22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put

(CONCL'D). [SEE § 84.] TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

CHAP. 9.

21 [s]And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

P—CONTINUED.

John 20. 23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

I Cor. 5. 4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan

P—CONCLUDED.

for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

Q

Matt. 17. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

Mark 8. 30 and Luke 9. 21. *See text of topic.*

R

Matt. 16. 20. *See text of topic.*

S

Matt. 16. 20. *See text of topic.*

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

9 : 22–27.

22 Saying, [g]The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 [h]And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

B—CONCLUDED.

to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Israel?

C

Rom. 8. 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

D

Matt. 10. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Mark 8. 34 and Luke 9. 23. *See text of topic.*

Luke 14. 27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

I Thes. 3. 3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

II Tim. 3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

E

Matt. 16. 21. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 17. 22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

Luke 9. 22. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 5. 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Matt. 6. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Matt. 10. 38 and Luke 14. 27. *See under D.*

Luke 13. 24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Rom. 15. 1 We then that are strong ought to bear the imfirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

Gal. 5. 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

Gal. 6. 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

G

Matt. 16. 21. *See text of topic.* Matt. 17. 22. *Under E.*

H

Matt. 10. 38 and Luke 14. 27. *See under D.*

§ 93. JESUS FORETELLS HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION

CHAP. 16.

25 For [i]whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or [k]what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For [l]the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father [m]with his angels; [n]and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, [o]There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

I

Luke 17. 33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

John 12. 25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

K

Ps. 49. 7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

L

Matt. 26. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mark 8. 38 and Luke 9. 26. *See text of topic.*

M

Dan. 7. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Zech. 14. 5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

Matt. 25. 31 When the Son of man shall come

CHAP. 8.

35 For [p]whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 [q]Whosoever therefore [r]shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAP. 9.

1 And he said unto them, [s]Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen [t]the kingdom of God come with power.

M—CONCLUDED.

in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Jude 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

N

Job 34. 11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to *his* ways.

Ps. 62. 12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

Prov. 24. 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?

Jer. 17. 10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

Jer. 32. 19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes *are* open upon

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

CHAP. 9.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 [u]For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 [x]For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 [y]But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

N—CONCLUDED.

all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

Rom. 2. 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

I Cor. 3. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

II Cor. 5. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

I Pet. 1. 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Rev. 22. 12 And, Behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

O

Mark 9. 1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not

O—CONCLUDED.

taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

Luke 9. 27. *See text of topic.*

P

John 12. 25. *See under I.*

Rev. 12. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Q

Matt. 10. 33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Luke 9. 26. *See text of topic.*

Luke 12. 9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

R

Rom. 1. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

II Tim. 1. 8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

II Tim. 2. 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him,* he also will deny us:

I Jno. 2. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] *he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

S

Matt. 16. 28 and Luke 9. 27. *See text of topic.*

T

Matt. 25. 31. *See under M.*

Luke 22. 18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

Luke 22. 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Acts 1. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

U

Matt. 16. 26 and Mark 8. 36. *See text of topic.*

X

Matt. 10. 33. *Under Q.* II Tim. 2. 12. *See under R.*

Y

Matt. 16. 28 and Mark 9. 1. *See text of topic.*

§ 94. THE TRANSFIGURATION.

17: 1–9.

1 And [a] after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses [b] and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

A

Mark 9. 2. *See text of topic.*
Luke 9. 28. *See text of topic.*

B

Rom. 3. 21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

C

Ps. 2. 6 Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

Matt. 17. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 9. 28. *See text of topic.*

D

Dan. 7. 9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

Matt. 28. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

Acts 10. 30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

Rev. 7. 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

9: 2–10.

2 [c] And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding [d] white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

D—Concluded.

Rev. 7. 14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

E

Matt. 17. 1. *See text of topic.*
Mark 9. 2. *See text of topic.*

1
Or, *things.*

F

Ex. 34. 29 And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

Ex. 34. 35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

Isa. 33. 17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

Matt. 17. 2. *See text of topic.*

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

9: 28–36.

28 [e] And it came to pass about an eight days after these [1] sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the [f] fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and [g] Elias:

31 Who appeared in [h] glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him [i] were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

F—CONTINUED.

Matt. 28. 3. *See under D.*
Mark 9. 3. *See text of topic.*

John 1. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Acts 6. 15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

II Cor. 3. 7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away;

F—CONCLUDED.

II Cor. 3. 8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

G

II Ki. 2. 11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Matt. 17. 3, 4. *See text of topic.*
Mark 9. 4, 5. *See text of topic.*

John 1. 17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

H

Phil. 3. 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Col. 3. 4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

I

Dan. 8. 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

Dan. 10. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

Matt. 26. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.
42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

§ 94. THE TRANSFIGURATION (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 17.

5 [k] While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, [l] This is my beloved Son, [m] in whom I am well pleased; [n] hear ye him.

6 [o] And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and [p] touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, [q] Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

K

Ps. 18. 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.
11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.

Acts 1. 9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

II Pet. 1. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so. Amen.

L

Matt. 3. 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Mark 1. 11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. 9.

7 And there was [r] a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear [s] him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 [t] And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

L—CONCLUDED.

Luke 3. 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

M

Isa. 42. 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

N

Deut. 18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

Deut. 18. 19 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

Acts 3. 22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

CHAP. 9.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, [u] This is my beloved Son: hear [x] him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone, [y] And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

N—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 12. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven;

O

II Pet. 1. 18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

P

Dan. 8. 18. *See under 1.*

Dan. 9. 21 Yea, while I *was* speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Dan. 10. 10 And, behold, a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.

Dan. 10. 18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

Q

Matt. 16. 20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Mark 8. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

Mark 9. 9. *See text of topic.*

R

Ex. 40. 34 Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

R—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 42. 1. *See under M.*

II Pet. 1. 17. *See under K.*

S

Heb. 1. 1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Heb. 2. 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*

Heb. 12. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

T

Matt. 17. 9. *See text of topic.*

U

Matt. 3. 17. *See under L.*

II Pet. 1. 16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

II Pet. 1. 17. *See under K.*

X

Ex. 23. 20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

Deut. 18. 15. *See under N.*

Deut. 18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

Acts 3. 22. *See under N.*

Y

Matt. 17. 9. *See text of topic.*

§ 95. DISCOURSE WITH THE THREE DISCIPLES AFTER THE TRANS-

17 : 10–13.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, [a]Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and [b]restore all things.

12 [c]But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but [d]have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise [e]shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 [f]Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

A

Mal. 4. 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: 6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Matt.11. 14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

Matt.27. 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

9 : 11–13.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes [g]that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and [h]how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and [i]be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That [k]Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

A—CONCLUDED.

Matt.27. 49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

Mark 9. 11. *See text of topic.*

B

Mal. 4. 6. *See under A.*

Luke 1. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

§ 96. JESUS HEALS A LUNATIC WHOM THE DISCIPLES COULD NOT HEAL.

17 : 14–21.

14 [a]And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed:

A

Mark 1. 40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Mark 9. 14 and Luke 9. 37. *See text of topic.*

Mark 10. 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

9 : 14–29.

14 [b]And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye [l]with them?

17 And [c]one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

FIGURATION. TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

B—CONCLUDED.

Acts 3. 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

C

Matt. 11. 14. *See under A.* Mark 9. 12, 13. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt.14. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

Matt.14. 10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

E

Matt.16. 21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

F

Matt. 11. 14. *See under A.*

G

Mal. 4. 5. *Under A.* Matt. 17. 10. *See text of topic.*

H

Ps. 22. 6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Isa. 53. 2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Dan. 9. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Zech.13. 7 Awake, O Sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

I

Luke 23. 11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

Phil. 2. 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

K

Matt. 11. 14. *Under A.* Luke 1. 17. *Under B.*

TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

9 : 37–42.

37 [d]And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; [e]for he is mine only child.

A—CONCLUDED.

Acts 10. 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

B

Matt. 17. 14 and Luke 9. 37. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *among yourselves?*

C

Matt. 17. 14 and Luke 9. 38. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 17. 14 and Mark 9. 14, 17. *See text of topic.*

Mark 5. 23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

Mark 7. 26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophœnician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

Mark 10. 13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them.*

For E see next page (288).

§ 96. JESUS HEALS A LUNATIC WHOM THE DISCIPLES COULD NOT HEAL

CHAP. 17.

for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

E

Gen. 44. 20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

2

Or, *dasheth him.*

F

Mark 1. 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

Luke 9. 42. *See text of topic.*

G

II Chr. 20. 20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Matt. 17. 20. *See text of topic.*

Mark 11. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Luke 17. 6. *See under I, page 291.*

John 11. 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

CHAP. 9.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he [2]teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and [f]when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, [g]If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

CHAP. 9.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, [h]O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him.* And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

G—CONCLUDED.

Acts 14. 8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

H

Num. 14. 11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have showed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

Deut. 32. 18 Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it,* he abhorred *them,* because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to

H—CONCLUDED.

jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, neither *is there any* understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

Ps. 78. 8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God and refused to walk in his law;

Acts 2. 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

Heb. 3. 10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

§ 96. JESUS HEALS A LUNATIC WHOM THE DISCIPLES COULD NOT HEAL

Chap. 17.

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, [i]If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Chap. 9.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 [k]And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

§ 97. JESUS AGAIN FORETELLS HIS OWN DEATH AND RESURRECTION.

17: 22, 23.

22 [a]And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

A

Matt.16. 21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matt.20. 17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

Mark 8. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 9. 30, 31. *See text of topic.*

Mark 10. 33 *Saying,* Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

Luke 9. 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Luke 9. 44. *See text of topic.*

Luke 18. 31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve,

9: 30–32.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it.*

31 [b]For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

A—Concluded.

and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

Luke 24. 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

B

Matt. 17. 22 and Luke 9. 44. *See text of topic.*

C

Isa. 32. 9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

I Thes.3. 3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUMMER, A. D. 29; PLACE, REGION OF CÆSAREA PHILIPPI.

[CHAP. 9.]

I

Matt.21. 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Mark 9. 23. *See text of topic.*

Mark 11. 23. *See under G, page 288.*

Luke 17. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou

I—CONCLUDED.

plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

I Cor.12. 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

I Cor.13. 2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

K

Matt. 17. 19. *See text of topic.*

[SEE § 93.] TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, GALILEE.

9: 43–45.

43 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 [c]Let these sayings sink down into your ears: [d]for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 [e]But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

C—CONCLUDED.

you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

Heb. 2. 1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

D

Matt. 17. 22. *See text of topic.*

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Acts 3. 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

D—CONCLUDED.

Acts 3. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Acts 4. 27 For a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

E

Mark 9. 32. *See text of topic.*

Luke 2. 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

Luke 18. 34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

John 14. 4 And wither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

II Cor.3. 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

§ 98. THE FISH CAUGHT FOR THE TRIBUTE MONEY.

17 : 24–27.

24 And [a]when they were come to Capernaum, they that received [1]tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, [b]Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? [c]of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, [d]lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, [e]and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [2]a piece of money: that [f]take, and give unto them for me and thee.

A

Mark 9. 33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

1

Called in the original, *didrachma*, being in value fifteen pence; in American money, *thirty cents*.

Ex. 30. 11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) a half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more,

1—CONCLUDED.

and the poor shall not give less, than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

Ex. 38. 26 A bekah for every man, *that is* half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

B

Rom.13. 6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

C

I Sa. 17. 25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

D

Mark 12. 17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Rom.14. 21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

Rom.15. 1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

I Cor. 8. 9 But take heed lest by any means

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

D—CONCLUDED.

this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

I Cor. 8. 13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

I Cor. 9. 19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

I Cor. 10. 32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

II Cor. 6. 3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses.

I Thes. 5. 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Tit. 2. 7 In all things showing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *showing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

E

Gen. 1. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

E—CONCLUDED.

I Ki. 17. 4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

Ps. 8. 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

Jon. 1. 17 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Jon. 2. 10 And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry *land*.

Heb. 2. 6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

2

Or, *a stater*. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce; in American money, *sixty cents*.

F

II Cor. 8. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

§ 99. THE LITTLE CHILD.

18: 1–5.

1 At [a] the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, [b] Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 [c] Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And [d] whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

A

Mark 9. 33. *See text of topic.*
Luke 9. 46. *See text of topic.*
Luke 22. 24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

B

Ps. 131. 1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.
Matt. 19. 14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
Mark 10. 14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.
Luke 18. 16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
I Cor. 14. 20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
I Pet. 2. 2 As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

9: 33–37.

33 [e] And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: [f] for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, [g] if any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And [h] he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and [i] whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

C

Isa. 57. 15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
Matt. 20. 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:
Matt. 23. 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
Luke 14. 11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
I Pet. 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

D

Matt. 10. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.
Luke 9. 48. *See text of topic.*

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

9: 46–48.

46 [k] Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, [l] perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, [m] Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: [n] for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

E

Matt. 18. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 9. 46. *See text of topic.*
Luke 22. 24. *See under A.*

F

Prov. 13. 10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised *is* wisdom.
Matt. 20. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.
Matt. 20. 24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.
Luke 22.24. *See under A.*
Rom.12. 10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;
I Pet. 5. 3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.
III Jno. 9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

G

Prov.22. 4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.
Matt. 20. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;
Matt. 20. 27. *See under C.*
Mark.10. 43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

H

Matt. 18. 2. *See text of topic.*

H—CONCLUDED.

Matt. 19. 14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.
Mark10. 16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

I

Matt. 10. 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.
Luke 9. 48. *See text of topic.*
Luke 10. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

K

Matt. 18. 1. *See text of topic.*
Mark 9. 34. *See text of topic.*

L

John 2. 25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.
John 16. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.
Heb. 4. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

M

Matt. 10. 40. *See under I.*
Matt. 18. 5. *See text of topic.*
Mark. 9. 37. *See text of topic.*
John 12. 44 Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
John 13. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

N

Job 22. 29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.
Matt. 23. 11. *See under C.*
Matt. 23. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.
Jas. 4. 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

§ 100. ONE CASTING OUT DEVILS IN JESUS' NAME.

A

Num.11. 28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

Luke 9. 49. *See text of topic.*

B

I Cor.12. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

C

Matt.12. 30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

D

Matt.10. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Matt.25. 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one

9 : 38–41.

38 [a]And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: [b]for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For [c]he that is not against us is on our part.

41 [d]For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

§ 101. OFFENCES. SALTED WITH FIRE.

18 : 6–9.

6 [a]But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences: [b]for it must needs be that offences come; but [c]woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 [d]Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

A

Mark 9. 42. *See text of topic.*

Luke 17. 1 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come!

9 : 42–49.

42 [e]And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 [f]And if thy hand [1]offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 [g]Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

9 : 49, 50.

49 [e]And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for [f]he that is not against us is for us.

D—CONTINUED.

of the least of these my brethren ye, have done *it* unto me.

John 19. 25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciples standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

D—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 8. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Rom. 14. 15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

I Cor. 3. 23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

Heb. 6. 10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

E

Num. 11. 28. *Under A.* Mark 9. 38. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 12. 30. *See under C.*

Luke 11. 23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

A—CONCLUDED.

Luke 17. 2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

B

Luke 17. 1. *See under A.*

I Cor. 11. 19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

C

Matt. 26. 24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

D

Matt. 5. 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

Mark 9. 43, 45. *See text of topic.*

E

Matt. 18. 6. *See text of topic.* Luke 17. 1. *Under A.*

F

Deut. 13. 6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Matt. 5. 29. *Under D.* Matt. 18. 8. *See text of topic.*

For F concluded, 1 and G see following pages (298, 299).

§ 101. OFFENCES. SALTED WITH FIRE (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 18.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

F—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (297).

Col. 3. 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

Heb. 12. 1 Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

1 Or, *cause thee to offend.*

G

Isa. 66. 24 And they shall go forth, and look

CHAP. 9.

47 And if thine eye [2]offend thee, [h]pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, [i]and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 [k]Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? [l]Have salt in yourselves, and [m]have peace one with another.

G—CONTINUED.

upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for

§ 102. THE PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP.

18: 10–14.

10 [a]Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always [b]behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 [c]For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 [d]How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that [e]which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth [f]more of that *sheep,* than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

A

Ps. 34. 7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Zech. 13. 7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Heb. 1. 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

B

Esth. 1. 14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom,)

Luke 1. 19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

C

Luke 9. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them.* And they went to another village.

Luke 19. 10 For the Son of man is come to

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

G—CONCLUDED.

their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

II Thes. 1. 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

2

Or, *cause thee to offend.*

H

Rom. 8. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Gal. 5. 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

I

Lev. 2. 13 And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

Eze. 43. 24 And thou shalt offer them before

I—CONCLUDED.

the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

K

Luke 14. 34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

L

Eph. 4. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

Col. 4. 6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

M

Rom. 12. 18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Rom. 14. 19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

C—CONCLUDED.

seek and to save that which was lost.

John 3. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 12. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

D

Luke 15. 4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

I Pet. 2. 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

E

I Pet. 2. 10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

F

Ps. 147. 11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

Isa. 62. 5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Jer. 32. 38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

Luke 5. 32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

§ 103. FORGIVENESS OF INJURIES.

18 : 15–20.

15 Moreover [a]if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, [b]thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in [c]the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear [d]the church, let him be unto thee as a [e]heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, [f]Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 [g]Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, [h]it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, [i]there am I in the midst of them.

A

Lev. 19. 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

Luke 17. 3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

B

Jas. 5. 20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

I Pet. 3. 1 Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

C

Deut. 17. 6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

Deut. 19. 15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

John 8. 17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

II Cor. 13. 1 This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

Heb. 10. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

D

I Tim. 5. 19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

E

Rom. 16. 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

I Cor. 5. 9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:

II Thes. 3. 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

II Thes. 3. 14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

II Jno. 10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:

F

Matt. 16. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

F—CONCLUDED.

John 20. 23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

Acts 15. 25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

I Cor. 5. 4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

G

Matt. 5. 24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

H

Jas. 5. 16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

I Jno. 3. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

I Jno. 5. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

I

Eze. 48. 35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:* and the name of the city from *that* day *shall be,* The LORD *is* there.

I—CONCLUDED.

Zech. 2. 1 I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

Matt. 28. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Rev. 1. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

Rev. 1. 20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

Rev. 2. 1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

Rev. 21. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

§ 104. THE PARABLE OF THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT.

18: 21–35.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? [a]till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: [b]but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand [1]talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him [c]to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and [2]worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred [3]pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

A

Luke 17. 4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

B

Matt. 6. 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

Mark 11. 25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Col. 3. 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

1

A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l 10s.; in American money, *$1,440*, or ten thousand talents, *$14,400,000*.

C

Lev. 25. 35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant:

40 *But* as a hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:

41 And *then* shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

C—CONTINUED.

you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession; they shall be your bondmen forever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: *and the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants; they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

II Ki. 4. 1 Now there cried a certain woman

C—CONCLUDED.

of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

Neh. 5. 1 And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought into bondage *already:* neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer.*

Jer. 34. 14 At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

2 Or, *besought him.*

3 *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half penny.*

Matt. 20. 2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

§ 104. THE PARABLE OF THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT

CHAP. 18.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest [d]not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, [e]and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 [f]So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye [g]from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

D

Eph. 4. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
32 And be ye kind one to another,

D—CONCLUDED.

tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Eph. 5. 1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

Col. 3. 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

E

II Thes. 1. 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

Rev. 14. 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

§ 105. THE SEVENTY INSTRUCTED AND SENT OUT.

A

Matt. 10. 1 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Mark 6. 7 And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

Luke 9. 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

B

Matt. 9. 37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;
38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

John 4. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your

B—CONCLUDED.

eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

C

II Thes. 3. 1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

D

Jer. 3. 14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:
15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

I Cor. 12. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

E

Matt. 10. 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye there-

(CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

E—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 14. 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

F

Prov. 21. 13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

Matt. 6. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Mark 11. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

Jas. 2. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

G

Prov. 21. 2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

Jer. 3. 10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

G—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 3. 11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

Zech. 7. 12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

Luke 16. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Jas. 3. 14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

Jas. 4. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

10: 1–16.

1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and [a]sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, [b]The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: [c]pray ye therefore the [d]Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: [e]behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 [f]Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and [g]salute no man by the way.

E—CONCLUDED.

fore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

F

Matt. 10. 9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

Mark 6. 8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

Luke 9. 3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

G

II Ki. 4. 29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

H

Matt. 10. 12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

§ 105. THE SEVENTY INSTRUCTED AND SENT OUT

For H see preceding page (305).

I

Matt.10. 11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Luke 9. 4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

K

I Cor.10. 27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.

L

Matt. 10. 10. *See under F, page 305.*

I Cor. 9. 4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

I Tim. 5. 17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

M

Eph. 5. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

N

Luke 9. 2. *See under A, page 304.*

O

Isa. 2. 1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

Matt. 3. 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt. 4. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt.10. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Luke 10. 11. *See text of topic.*

Rom.10. 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

P

Matt.10. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

Luke 9. 5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

Acts 13. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

Acts 18. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

Q

Matt.10. 15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Mark 6. 11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Heb. 10. 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

R

Matt.11. 21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in

(CONTINUED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 10.

5 [h]And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 [i]And in the same house remain, [k]eating and drinking such things as they give: for [l]the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from [m]house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 [n]And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, [o]The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 [p]Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that [q]it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 [r]Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! [s]for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago [t]repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 [u]And thou, Capernaum, which art [x]exalted to heaven, [y]shalt be thrust down to hell.

R—CONCLUDED.

you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

S

Eze. 3. 6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

T

Jon. 3. 5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

U

Matt. 11. 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

X

Gen. 11. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Deut. 1. 28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakim there.

Isa. 14. 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

Jer. 51. 53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

Y

Isa. 5. 14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

For Y concluded see following pages (308, 309).

§ 105. THE SEVENTY INSTRUCTED AND SENT OUT

Y—CONTINUED. See preceding page (307).

Isa. 5. 16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat,

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the council of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it!*

Y—CONTINUED.

Isa. 14. 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

Eze. 26. 20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

Eze. 32. 18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts

§ 106. JESUS GOES UP TO THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLES.

A

Lev. 23. 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the LORD.

B

Matt. 12. 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

Mark 3. 31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

Acts 1. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

C

Mark 3. 21 And when his friends heard *of it,* they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

D

Eccl. 3. 8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

John 2. 4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

John 7. 8. *See text of topic.*

John 7. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

John 8. 20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

E

John 15. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

F

I Ki. 21. 20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

I Ki. 22. 8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

Prov. 9. 7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man getteth* himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Prov. 15. 12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

Isa. 29. 20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

Jer. 20. 8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

Amos 7. 7 Thus he showed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-

(CONCLUDED). TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, CAPERNAUM.

CHAP. 10.

16 [z]He that heareth you heareth me; and [a]he that despiseth you despiseth me; [b]and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

Y—CONCLUDED.

of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

Eze. 32. 20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

Z

John 13. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

A

I Thes. 4. 8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

B

John 5. 23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29.

F—CONCLUDED.

line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more:

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the king's chapel, and it *is* the king's court.

Mal. 5. 5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

John 3. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

G

John 7. 6. *See text of topic.* John 8. 20. *Under D.*

7: 2–10.

2 [a]Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 [b]His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world.

5 For [c]neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, [d]My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 [e]The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, [f]because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; [g]for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

§ 107. JAMES AND JOHN ASK WHETHER TO COMMAND FIRE

A

Mark 16. 19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Acts 1. 1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

B

John 4. 4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

John 4. 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

C

II Ki. 1. 9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

C—Concluded.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

D

Num. 20. 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses

§ 108. TEN LEPERS CLEANSED BY JESUS.

A

Luke 9. 51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

John 4. 4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

B

Lev. 13. 46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

II Ki. 5. 1 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

B—Concluded.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

C

Lev. 13. 2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

FROM HEAVEN. TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, SAMARIA.

9: 51–56.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that [a]he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And [b]they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as [c]Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what [d]manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For [e]the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

D—CONCLUDED.

and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Rom.10. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

E

Matt.18. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Luke19. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

John 3. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John10. 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

John12. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

John12. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

TIME, AUTUMN, A. D. 29; PLACE, SAMARIA.

17: 11–19.

11 And it came to pass, [a]as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, [b]which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, [c]Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

C—CONCLUDED.

Lev. 14. 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

Matt. 8. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Luke 5. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

D

Ps. 103. 1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

Ps. 116 12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?

For D concluded see next page (312).

§ 108. TEN LEPERS CLEANSED BY JESUS

D—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (311).

Ps. 116. 13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

E

II Ki. 17. 22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;
23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.
24 And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.
25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.
26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

John 8. 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

F

Matt. 9. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter,

§ 109. JESUS TEACHES AT THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLE.

A

John 11. 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

B

John 9. 15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

John 10. 19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

C

John 7. 40. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 21. 46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

Luke 7. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

D

John 9. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 12. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

John 19. 38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

E

Matt. 13. 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

Mark 6. 2. *See text of § 75.*

Luke 4. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

Acts 2. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

(Concluded). Time, Autumn, A. D. 29; Place, Samaria.

Chap. 17.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice [d]glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a [e]Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 [f]And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

F—Concluded.

be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark 5. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Mark 10. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Luke 7. 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Luke 8. 48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Luke 18. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

John 4. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

Time, October, A. D. 29; Place, Jerusalem.

1

Or, *learning.*

F

John 3. 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

John 3. 31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

John 8. 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 12. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

John 14. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

7: 11–52.

11 Then [a]the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And [b]there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for [c]some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him [d]for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 [e]And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man [1]letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, [f]My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

F—Concluded.

John 17. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

§ 109. JESUS TEACHES AT THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLE

G

Hos. 6. 1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

John 8. 43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

H

John 5. 41 I receive not honour from men.

John 8. 50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

I Cor. 10. 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

Phil. 2. 3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

I

Ex. 24. 3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

Deut. 33. 4 Moses commanded us a law, *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

John 1. 17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Acts 7. 38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

K

Matt. 12. 14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

K—CONCLUDED.

Mark 3. 6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took council with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

John 5. 16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

John 5. 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 10. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

John 10. 39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

John 11. 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

L

John 8. 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

John 8. 52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

John 10. 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

M

Lev. 12. 3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

N

Gen. 17. 10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

2

Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*

O

John 5. 8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

John 5. 16. *See under K.*

P

Deut. 1. 16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and judge righteously between *every* man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

(CONTINUED). TIME, OCTOBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

P—CONCLUDED.

Deut. 1. 17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; *but* ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment *is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will hear it.

Deut.16. 18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Ps. 58. 1 Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

Ps. 82. 2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

Ps. 94. 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

Prov.17. 15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

Prov.24. 23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

John 8. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

Jas. 2. 1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

Jas. 2. 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

CHAP. 7.

17 [g]If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 [h]He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 [i]Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? [k]Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, [l]Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 [m]Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, [n]but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, [z]that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because [o]I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 [p]Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. [q]Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

Q

John 7. 48. *See text of topic.*

§ 109. JESUS TEACHES AT THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLE

R

Matt. 13. 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

Mark 6. 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

Luke 4. 22. *See under E, page 312.*

S

John 8. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

T

John 5. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

John 8. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

U

John 5. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

John 8. 26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

Rom. 3. 4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

X

Ps. 9. 10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

John 1. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

John 8. 55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

Y

Matt. 11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

John 10. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

Z

Mark 11. 18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

Luke 19. 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

Luke 20. 19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

John 7. 19. *See text of topic.*

John 8. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

A

John 7. 44. *See text of topic.*

John 8. 20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

B

Matt. 12. 23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

John 3. 1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 8. 30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

C

John 13. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

John 16. 16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

(CONTINUED). TIME, OCTOBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

D

Prov. 1. 24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at naught all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

Hos. 5. 6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find *him;* he hath withdrawn himself from them.

John 8. 21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

John 13. 33. *See under C.*

E

Isa. 11. 12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Jas. 1. 1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

I Pet. 1. 1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

3

Or, *Greeks.*

F

Ps. 67. 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

Ps. 98. 2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Isa. 11. 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Eph. 3. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given,

CHAP. 7.

27 [r]Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, [s]Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and [t]I am not come of myself, but he that sent me [u]is true, [x]whom ye know not.

29 But [y]I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then [z]they sought to take him: but [a]no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And [b]many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, [c]Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye [d]shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the [e]dispersed among the [g]Gentiles, and [f]teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

F—CONCLUDED.

that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

§ 109. JESUS TEACHES AT THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLE

G

Lev. 23. 36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD; on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a solemn assembly; *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

H

Isa. 55. 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

John 6. 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Rev. 22. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

I

Deut.18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

K

Prov.18. 4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

Isa. 12. 3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Isa. 44. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

John 4. 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

L

Prov. 1. 23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Isa. 32. 15 Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

Isa. 44. 3. *See under K.*

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

L—CONCLUDED.

John 16. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Acts 2. 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

Acts 2. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

M

John 12. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

John 16. 7. *See under L.*

N

Deut.18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

John 1. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

O

John 4. 42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

John 6. 69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

P

John 7. 52. *See text of topic.*

John 1. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

(CONTINUED). TIME, OCTOBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

Q

Ps. 132. 11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Isa. 11. 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Mic. 5. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

Matt. 2. 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet.

Luke 2. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David.)

Luke 2. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

R

I Sa. 16. 1 And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

I Sa. 16. 4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

S

John 7. 12. *See text of topic.*

John 9. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

John 10. 19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

CHAP. 7.

37 [g]In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, [h]If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 [i]He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, [k]out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 [l](But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;* because that Jesus was not yet [m]glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is [n]the Prophet.

41 Others said, [o]This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come [p]out of Galilee?

42 [q]Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, [r]where David was?

43 So [s]there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And [t]some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, [u]Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

T

John 7. 30. *See text of topic.*

U

Matt. 7. 29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

§ 109. JESUS TEACHES AT THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLE

X

John 12. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

Acts 6. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

I Cor. 1. 20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

I Cor. 1. 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called:*

I Cor. 2. 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Y

John 3. 2. *See under B, page 316.*

4

Gr., *to him.*

Z

Deut. 1. 17. *See under P, page 315.*

Deut. 17. 8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

Deut. 19. 15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

Prov. 18. 13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

A

I Ki. 17 1 And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liv-

§ 110. THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY.

A

Lev. 20. 10 And the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Deut. 22. 22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

Job 31. 9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* a heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

Mal. 3. 5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

B

Gen. 49. 9 Judah *is* a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Jer. 17. 13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

Dan. 5. 5 In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

C

Ps. 38. 12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me;* and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things.

13 But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear. O Lord my God.

Ps. 39. 1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue:

(Concluded). Time, October, A. D. 29; Place, Jerusalem.

A—Concluded.

eth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

II Ki.14. 25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

Isa. 9. 1 Nevertheless the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

John 1. 46. *See under P, page 318.*
John 7. 41. *See text of topic.*

Chap. 7.

48 [z]Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, [y](he that came [4]to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 [z]Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for [a]out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

Time, October, A. D. 29; Place, Jerusalem.

C—Concluded.

I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

Prov.26. 17 He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Eccl. 3. 7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

Amos 5. 10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Amos 5. 13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it *is* an evil time.

Matt. 10. 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Matt.15. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

Matt.26. 62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

8: 1–11.

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 [a]Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. [b]But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, [c]*as though he heard them not.*

§ 110. THE WOMAN TAKEN IN ADULTERY

D

Deut. 17. 6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

Job 5. 12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

Ps. 50. 16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

Rom. 2. 1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

Rom. 2. 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

E.

Gen. 42. 21 And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

I Ki. 2. 44 The king said moreover to Shimei,

§ 111. PUBLIC TEACHING. DISPUTE WITH THE PHARISEES. SECOND

A

Isa. 42. 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

Isa. 49. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Hos. 6. 3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

Matt. 4. 16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

Luke 2. 32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

John 1. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John 1. 9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

John 3. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

John 9. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 12. 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, OCTOBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

E—CONCLUDED.

Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father; therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head:

Ps. 50. 21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such a one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

Eccl. 7. 22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

F

Luke 3. 17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

Luke 9. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

Luke 12. 14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

G

John 5. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and saith unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

CHAP. 8.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, [d]He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, [e]being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, [f]Neither do I condemn thee: go, and [g]sin no more.

ATTEMPT TO STONE JESUS. TIME, OCTOBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

A—CONCLUDED.

John 12. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

B

John 5. 31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

John 5. 39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

C

John 7. 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

John 9. 29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

D

I Sa. 16. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD*

8: 12–59.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, [a]I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, [b]Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [c]ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

D—CONTINUED.

seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

For D concluded see next page (324).

§ 111. PUBLIC TEACHING. DISPUTE WITH THE PHARISEES. SECOND AT-

D—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (323).

Amos 5. 7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

John 7. 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

Rom. 2. 1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

I Cor. 2. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

Jas. 2. 4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

E

Luke 9. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them.* And they went to another village.

Luke 12. 14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

John 3. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 12. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

John 18. 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

F

John 8. 29. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

G

Deut. 17. 6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

Deut. 19. 15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

Matt. 18. 16 But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that

G—CONCLUDED.

in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

II Cor. 13. 1 This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

Heb. 10. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

H

John 5. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

II Pet. 1. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

I

John 8. 55. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

K

John 14. 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

L

Mark 12. 41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

M

John 7. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

N

John 7. 8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

O

John 7. 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

John 13. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

P

John 8. 24. *See text of topic.*

Q

John 3. 31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

TEMPT TO STONE JESUS (CONTINUED).

R

John 15. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

John 17. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

I Jno. 4. 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

I Jno. 5. 19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

S

John 8. 21. *See text of topic.*

T

Mark 16. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

John 12. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Acts 4. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

II Thes. 1. 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

Heb. 2. 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*

Heb. 10. 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

TIME, OCTOBER, A.D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

CHAP. 8.

15 [d]Ye judge after the flesh; [e]I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for [f]I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 [g]It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and [h]the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, [i]Ye neither know me, nor my Father: [k]if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in [l]the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and [m]no man laid hands on him; for [n]his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and [o]ye shall seek me, and [p]shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, [q]Ye are from beneath; I am from above; [r]ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 [s]I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: [t]for if ye believe not that I am *he,* ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

§ 111. PUBLIC TEACHING. DISPUTE WITH THE PHARISEES. SECOND AT-

U

John 7. 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

X

John 3. 32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

John 15. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Y

Num. 21. 9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

II Ki. 18. 4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

Luke 18. 32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

John 3. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

John 12. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

John 12. 34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

Rom. 5. 18 Therefore, as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Phil. 2. 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

Y—Concluded.

Phil. 2. 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Heb. 2. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Z

Rom. 1. 4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

A

John 5. 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

John 5. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

B

John 3. 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

C

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

D

John 8. 16. *See text of topic.*

E

Isa. 42. 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

John 4. 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

John 5. 30. *See under A.*

John 6. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

TEMPT TO STONE JESUS (CONTINUED). TIME, OCTOBER, A.D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

F

John 7. 31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

John 10. 42 And many believed on him there.

John 11. 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

G

Rom. 6. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Rom. 6. 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

Rom. 6. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Rom. 8. 2 For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Jas. 1. 25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Jas. 2. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

H

Lev. 25. 42 For they *are* my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

Matt. 3. 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

John 8. 39. *See text of topic.*

I

Rom. 6. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Rom. 6. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

Tit. 3. 3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

II Pet. 2. 19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

CHAP. 8.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but [u]he that sent me is true; and [z]I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have [y]lifted up the Son of man, [z]then shall ye know that I am *he*, and [a]*that* I do nothing of myself; but [b]as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And [c]he that sent me is with me: [d]the Father hath not left me alone; [e]for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, [f]many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and [g]the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, [h]We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [i]Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And [k]the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

K

Gal. 4. 30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

§ 111 PUBLIC TEACHING. DISPUTE WITH THE PHARISEES. SECOND AT-

L

Isa. 49. 24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

Luke 4. 18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Rom. 8. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

II Cor. 3. 17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

Gal. 5. 1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Rev. 5. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

M

John 8. 40. *See text of topic.*

John 7. 19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

N

John 3. 32. *See under X, page 326.*

John 5. 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

John 5. 30 I can of my own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 12. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I

N—Concluded.

speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

John 14. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

O

Matt. 3. 9. *See under H, page 327.*

John 8. 33. *See text of topic.*

P

Rom. 2. 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

Rom. 9. 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

Gal. 3. 7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

Gal. 3. 29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Q

John 8. 37. *See text of topic.*

R

John 8. 26. *See text of topic.*

S

Isa. 63. 16 Doubtless thou *art* our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, *art* our Father, our Redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

Isa. 64. 8 But now, O Lord, thou *art* our Father; we *are* the clay, and thou our potter; and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

Mal. 1. 6 A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

T

I Jno. 4. 19 We love him, because he first loved us.

I Jno. 5. 1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

U

John 1. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

John 3. 16. *See under E, page 330.*

John 16. 27 For the Father himself loveth

TEMPT TO STONE JESUS (CONTINUED). TIME, OCTOBER, A.D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

U—CONCLUDED.

you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

John 17. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

John 17. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

Gal. 4. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

X

John 5. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

John 7. 28. *See under U, page 326.*

John 7. 29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

Y

John 7. 17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

Z

Gen. 3. 1 Now the serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Matt. 13. 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

II Cor. 11. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

I Jno. 3. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

A

II Pet. 2. 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

Jude 6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in ever-

CHAP. 8.

36 [l]If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but [m]ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 [n]I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, [o]Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, [p]If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 [q]But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, [r]which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, [s]We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, [t]If God were your Father, ye would love me: [u]for I proceeded forth and came from God; [x]neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 [y]Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 [z]Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, [a]and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

A—CONCLUDED.

lasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

§ 111. PUBLIC TEACHING. DISPUTE WITH THE PHARISEES. SECOND AT-

B

John 10. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

I Jno. 4. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

C

John 7. 20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

John 8. 52. *See text of topic.*

John 10. 20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

D

John 5. 41 I receive not honour from men.

John 7. 18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

E

Isa. 53. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Matt. 19. 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

John 1. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

John 3. 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 3. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John 4. 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 5. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and be-

E—Concluded.

lieveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 6. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

John 6. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

John 10. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish,

John 11. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

John 12. 50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

John 17. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Acts 13. 39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Rom. 3. 28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

Rom. 6. 22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom. 8. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live,
14 For as many as are led by the

TEMPT TO STONE JESUS (CONTINUED).

E—CONCLUDED.

Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Gal. 6. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

I Tim. 1. 16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

I Jno. 2. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

I Jno. 4. 9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

I Jno. 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life: *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

F

Zech. 1. 5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

Heb. 11. 13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

G

Prov. 25. 27 *It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory.

John 5. 31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

H

John 5. 41. *See under D.*

John 16. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall show *it* unto you.

John 17. 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

Acts 3. 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

TIME, OCTOBER, A.D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

CHAP. 8.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 [b]He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and [c]hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And [d]I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [e]If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. [f]Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, [g]If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: [h]it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet [i]ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

I

John 7. 28, 29. *See under U, page 326.*

§ 111. PUBLIC TEACHING. DISPUTE WITH THE PHARISEES. SECOND AT-

K

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Luke 2. 28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Luke 10. 24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

Gal. 3. 8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying,* In thee shall all nations be blessed.

Gal. 3. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

L

Heb. 11. 13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them,* and embraced *them,* and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

L—Concluded.

M

Ex. 3. 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.

Isa. 43. 13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

Isa. 44. 6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and besides me *there is* no God.

Mic. 5. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thou-

§ 112. A LAWYER INSTRUCTED. THE PARABLE OF THE

A

Matt. 19. 16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

Matt. 22. 35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question,* tempting him, and saying,

Acts 16. 30 And brought them out, and said Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

B

Deut. 6. 5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Matt. 22. 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 12. 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

B—Concluded.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

C

Lev. 19. 18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the Lord.

Matt. 19. 19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Gal. 5. 13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

D

Lev. 18. 5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the Lord.

Neh. 9. 29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judg-

TEMPT TO STONE JESUS (CONCLUDED). TIME, OCTOBER, A.D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

M—CONCLUDED.

sands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

John 17. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

John 17. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Col. 1. 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

Heb. 13. 8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Rev. 1. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

N

John 10. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

John 10. 39 Therefore they sought again to

CHAP. 8.

56 Your father Abraham [k]rejoiced to see my day: [l]and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, [m]I am.

59 Then [n]took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, [o]going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

N—CONCLUDED.

take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

John 11. 8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

O

Luke 4. 30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

GOOD SAMARITAN. TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

10: 25–37.

25 [a]And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, [b]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and [c]thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and [d]thou shalt live.

D—CONTINUED.

ments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

Eze. 20. 11 And I gave them my statutes, and showed them my judgments,

D—CONCLUDED.

which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them.

Eze. 20. 13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

Eze. 20. 21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

Rom. 10. 5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

Matt. 19. 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

§ 112. A LAWYER INSTRUCTED. THE PARABLE OF THE GOOD

E

Lev. 19. 33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

Luke 16. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Luke 18. 9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

F

Jer. 5. 30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Hos. 5. 1 Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

Mal. 1. 10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

G

Ps. 38. 10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

Ps. 69. 20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

Ps. 142. 4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

Prov. 21. 13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Prov. 24. 11 If thou forbear to deliver *them*

G—CONCLUDED.

that are drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?

Jas. 2. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

I Jno. 3. 16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

H

Prov. 27. 10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

Jer. 38. 12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

Luke 17. 16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

John 4. 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria

SAMARITAN (CONCLUDED). TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

CHAP. 10.

29 But he, willing to [e]justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain [f]priest that way; and when he saw him, [g]he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain [h]Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 [i]And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, [k]thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, [l]He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, [m]Go, and do thou likewise.

H—CONTINUED.

unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a

H—CONCLUDED.

woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

I

Prov.24. 17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

Prov.25. 21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

Matt. 5. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Rom.12. 20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

I Thes.5. 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

K

Luke 7. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

L

Prov.14. 21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

M

John 13. 15 For I have given you an example that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

I Pet. 2. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

I Jno. 3. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

§ 113. JESUS IN THE HOUSE OF MARTHA AND MARY.

A

John 11. 1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

John 12. 2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

B

I Cor. 7. 32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

B—Concluded.

I Cor. 7. 35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

C

Deut. 33. 3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

Luke 8. 35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

Acts 22. 3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

D

Matt. 6. 31 Therefore take no thought saying, What shall we eat? or What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

Luke 12. 29 And seek not ye what ye shall

§ 114. THE DISCIPLES AGAIN TAUGHT HOW TO PRAY.

A

II Cor. 3. 5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God:

B

Isa. 63. 16 Doubtless thou *art* our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, *art* our Father, our Redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

Matt. 6. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

C

Isa. 2. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach

C—Concluded.

us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Isa. 11. 8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Rev. 19. 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

1 Or, *for the day.*

TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, BETHANY.

10 : 38–42.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named [a]Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, [b]which also [c]sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was [d]cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, [e]dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But [f]one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

D—CONCLUDED.

eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

John 6. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

E

Eccl. 6. 11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

Matt. 6. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

I Pet. 5. 7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

F

Deut.30. 19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

Ps. 27. 4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.

TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, NEAR JERUSALEM.

11 : 1–4.

1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, [a]teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, [b]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. [c]Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us [1]day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; [d]for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And [e]lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

D

Eph. 4. 32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

E

Matt.26. 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

I Cor.10. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

IICor.12. 8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

Jas. 1. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

Rev. 3. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

1
Or, *out of his way.*
A
Gal. 6. 17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
B
Matt.15. 22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
Luke 18. 1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:
3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
Rom.15. 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive

§ 115. PRAYER EFFECTUAL.

B—Concluded.
together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;
C
Matt. 7. 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
Matt.21. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
Mark 11. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
John 15. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
Jas. 1. 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
I Jno. 3. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
I Jno. 5. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:
15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
D
Isa. 49. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.
16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.
Matt. 7. 9. *See under C.*

TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, NEAR JERUSALEM.

11: 5–13.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine [f]in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, [a]Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, [b]Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 [c]And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 [d]If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he [z]offer him a [e]scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall [f]*your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

2 Gr., *give.*

E

Eze. 2. 6 And thou, son of man, be not

E—CONCLUDED.

afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

Luke 10. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Rev. 9. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

F

Prov. 1. 23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Isa. 44. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORD'S; and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

Matt. 7. 11. *See under C.*

John 4. 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

Eph. 5. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

Tit. 3. 4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

Jas. 1. 5. *See under C.*

§ 116. THE SEVENTY RETURN.

A

Luke 10. 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

B

John 12. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

John 16. 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

I Jno. 3. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Rev. 9. 1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

Rev. 12. 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.
9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

C

Mark 16. 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Acts 28. 5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

D

Ex. 32. 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Ps. 69. 28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

Isa. 4. 3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zion, and *he that* remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

Dan. 12. 1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Phil. 4. 3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which

D—Concluded.

laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

Heb. 12. 23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Rev. 13. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Rev. 20. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Rev. 21. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

E

Job 5. 12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

Isa. 29. 14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

Matt. 11. 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

I Cor. 1. 19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

I Cor. 2. 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

10 : 17–24.

17 And [a]the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, [b]I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, [c]I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because [d]your names are written in heaven.

21 [e]In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 [f1]All things are delivered to me of my Father: and [g]no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him.*

23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, [h]Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, [i]that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

E—CONTINUED.

I Cor. 2. 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

I Cor. 3. 18 Let no man deceive himself. If

E—CONCLUDED.

any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

II Cor. 4. 3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

Col. 2. 2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

F

Matt. 28. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

John 3. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 5. 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Phil. 2. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

1

Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples he said,*

G

John 1. 18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

John 6. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

H

Matt. 13. 16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

I

I Pet. 1. 10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:

§ 117. A MAN BORN BLIND HEALED ON THE SABBATH.

A

Matt. 10. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

John 9. 34. *See text of topic.*

B

Job 1. 8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

Job 3. 2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let the day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

Job 3. 6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.

Job 22. 5 *Is* not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as for* the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

Job 32. 3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had

B—CONCLUDED.

found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

Eccl. 9. 1 For all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

2 All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

Acts 28. 4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

C

John 11. 4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

D

John 4. 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

John 5. 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

John 5. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

John 11. 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

John 12. 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that

TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

D—CONCLUDED.

walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

John 17. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

E

John 1. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John 1. 9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

John 3. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

John 8. 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 12. 35. *See under D.*

John 12. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

F

Mark 7. 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

Mark 8. 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

I

Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.*

G

Neh. 3. 15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

Isa. 8. 6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

H

II Ki. 5. 14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

I

John 9. 6, 7. *See text of topic.*

9 : 1–41.

1 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, [a]who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, [b]Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: [c]but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 [d]I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as [e]I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, [f]he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he [l]anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash [g]in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) [h]He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, [i]A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

§ 117. A MAN BORN BLIND HEALED ON THE SABBATH

K

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 9. 33. *See text of topic.*

L

John 7. 12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

John 7. 43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

John 10. 19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

M

Deut. 18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

John 4. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

N

Gen. 19. 14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

Isa. 26. 11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

Isa. 53. 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

Luke 16. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Heb. 3. 15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they

N—CONCLUDED.

should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Heb. 4. 11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

O

Ps. 27. 1 The LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Prov. 29. 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Isa. 51. 7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart *is* my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Isa. 51. 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

Isa. 57. 11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

Luke 12. 4 And again he sent unto them another servant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

John 7. 13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

(CONTINUED). TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

O—CONCLUDED.

John 12. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

John 19. 38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

Acts 5. 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

Gal. 2. 11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

Rev. 21. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

P

Luke 6. 22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

John 9. 34. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

Acts 4. 18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

Acts 5. 39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

CHAP. 9.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, [k]How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? [l]And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, [m]He is a prophet.

18 [n]But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, [o]because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he [p]should be put out of the synagogue.

§ 117. A MAN BORN BLIND HEALED ON THE SABBATH

Q

Josh. 7. 19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

I Sa. 6. 5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

R

John 9. 16. *See text of topic.*

S

John 8. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

T

John 3. 10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

U

Job 27. 9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

Job 35. 12 There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

Ps. 18. 41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them: even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

Ps. 34. 15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

Ps. 66. 18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me:*

Prov. 1. 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

Prov. 15. 29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Prov. 28. 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

Isa. 1. 15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Jer. 11. 11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

U—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 14. 12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

Eze. 8. 18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

Mic. 3. 4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

Zech. 7. 13 Therefore it is come to pass, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

X

Gen. 18. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it.*

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forty's sake.

30 And he said *unto him,* Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it,* if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be

(CONTINUED). TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

X—CONCLUDED.

twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

Gen. 19. 29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

Gen. 20. 7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

I Ki. 18. 36 And it came to pass at *the time of* the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

II Chr. 32. 20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his God, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

Y

John 9. 16. *See text of topic.*

Z

John 9. 2. *See text of topic.*

2

Or, *excommunicate him.*

CHAP. 9.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, [q]Give God the praise: [r]we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, [s]we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, [t]Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that [u]God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, [x]him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 [y]If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, [z]Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they [2]cast him out.

§ 117. A MAN BORN BLIND HEALED ON THE SABBATH

A

Matt.14. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

Matt.16. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Mark 1. 1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

John 10. 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

I Jno. 5. 13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

B

John 4. 26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

C

Jer. 1. 9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

Luke 2. 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising

C—CONCLUDED.

again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

John 3. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 5. 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 5. 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

John 12. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

II Cor.2. 16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

D

Isa. 6. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Isa. 42. 20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

§ 118. THE GOOD SHEPHERD: DISCOURSE SUBSEQUENT TO THE HEALING

A

Isa. 56. 10 His watchmen *are* blind: they are all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

Jer. 23. 21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

Matt. 7. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Heb. 5. 4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

B

Ps. 23. 1 The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

Eccl. 12. 11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

B—CONTINUED.

Zech.11. 3 *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

Acts 20. 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you

(CONCLUDED). TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

D—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 44. 18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

Matt.13. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Rom.11. 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

E

Rom. 2. 19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness.

F

John 15. 22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

John 15. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

CHAP. 9.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on [a]the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and [b]it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, [c]For judgment I am come into this world, [d]that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words [e]and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, [f]If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

OF THE BLIND MAN. TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

B—CONCLUDED.

overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

I Cor.12. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

C

I Cor.16. 9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.

Col. 4. 3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

I Pet. 1. 12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you

10: 1–21.

1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [a]He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that [b]entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the [c]porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

C—CONCLUDED.

with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

§ 118. THE GOOD SHEPHERD: DISCOURSE SUBSEQUENT TO THE HEALING

D

Prov.19. 27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge.

Mark 4. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Gal. 1. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Eph. 4. 14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

E

Eph. 2. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Heb. 10. 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

F

Jer. 23. 1 Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

Jer. 50. 6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.

Eze.22. 25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

Zech. 11. 4, 5. *See under B, page 348.*

Zech.11. 6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them.*

G

John 14. 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Eph. 2. 18. *See under E.*

H

Acts 20. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

II Pet.2. 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall

H—CONCLUDED.

be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

I

Matt.18. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

John 3. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 5. 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

John 8. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

John 12. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

I Jno. 4. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

K

Isa. 40. 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Eze. 34. 12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

Eze. 34. 23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Eze. 37. 24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

Heb. 13. 20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

I Pet. 2. 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

I Pet. 5. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

OF THE BLIND MAN (CONTINUED). TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM

L

Zech.11. 16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

II Tim.4. 10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

M

II Tim.2. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

Eph. 1. 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Phil. 3. 10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death:

I Jno. 5. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

N

Matt.11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

O

Matt.20. 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

John 15. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Gal. 1. 4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

Eph. 5. 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

CHAP. 10.

5 And a [d]stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the [e]door of the sheep.

8 All that [f]ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 [g]I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The [h]thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: [i]I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 [k]I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and [l]leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and [m]know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 [n]As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and [o]I lay down my life for the sheep.

§ 118. THE GOOD SHEPHERD: DISCOURSE SUBSEQUENT TO THE HEALING

P

Isa. 56. 8 The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

Isa. 60. 3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Zech. 2. 11 And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

Q

Eccl. 12. 11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

Eze. 34. 23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Eze. 37. 22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

Eph. 2. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us:*

Heb. 13. 20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

I Pet. 2. 25. *See under K, page 350.*

R

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

Isa. 53. 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Heb. 2. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

S

John 2. 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

T

John 6. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

John 15. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Acts 2. 24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because

§ 119. JESUS AT THE FEAST OF THE DEDICATION.

A

Acts 3. 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

Acts 5. 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

B

I Ki. 18. 21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

Matt. 11. 2 Now when John had heard in the

B—Concluded.

prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Luke 3. 15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

1

Or, *hold us in suspense?*

C

Luke 22. 67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

OF THE BLIND MAN (CONCLUDED). TIME, NOVEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

T—CONCLUDED.

it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

Acts 2. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

U

John 7. 43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

John 9. 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

X

John 7. 20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

John 8. 48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

John 8. 52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

Y

Ex. 4. 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

Ps. 94. 9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

Ps. 146. 8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

CHAP. 10.

16 And [p]other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: [q]and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, [r]because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I [s]have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. [t]This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 [u]There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, [x]He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. [y]Can a devil [z]open the eyes of the blind?

Z

John 9. 6, 7. *See text of § 117.*
John 9. 32, 33. *See text of § 117.*

TIME, DECEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

C—CONTINUED.

Luke 22. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, ye say that I am.

John 1. 19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

John 8. 25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

John 9. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man

10: 22–39.

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple [a]in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, [b]How long dost thou [l]make us to doubt? [e]If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

C—CONCLUDED.

did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

II Cor. 3. 12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

§ 119. JESUS AT THE FEAST OF THE DEDICATION

D

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 5. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

John 10. 38. *See text of topic.*

E

John 8. 47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

I Jno. 4. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

F

John 10. 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice,

John 10. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

Heb. 3. 7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

Rev. 3. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

G

John 6. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

John 17. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

John 18. 9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

H

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

H—Concluded.

John 17. 6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

John 17. 11, 12. *See under G.*

I

John 8. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

K

John 5. 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

L

Ex. 22. 28 Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Ps. 82. 1 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

Ps. 82. 6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the Most High.

Ps. 138. 1 I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

Isa. 56. 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

John 1. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

Rom. 8. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

(CONTINUED). TIME, DECEMBER, A. D. 29; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

M

Matt. 5. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Acts 1. 16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

Rom. 13. 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

N

John 6. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

O

John 3. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

John 5. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 5. 36. *See under D.*

John 5. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

John 8. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

P

John 5. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

John 5. 18. *See under K.*

John 10. 30. *See text of topic.*

John 18. 8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

Q

Luke 1. 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

John 9. 35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

CHAP. 10.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: [d]the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But [e]ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 [f]My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and [g]they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, [h]which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then [i]the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, [k]makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, [l]Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, [m]unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, [n]whom the Father hath sanctified, and [o]sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; [p]because I said, I am [q]the Son of God?

§ 119. JESUS AT THE FEAST OF THE DEDICATION

R

John 15. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

S

John 5. 36. *See under D, page 354.*

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the

S—Concluded.

Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

T

John 10. 30. *See text of topic.*
John 14. 10, 11. *See under S.*

John 14. 20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

John 17. 12. *See under G, page 354.*

U

Luke 4. 29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city

§ 120. HE RETIRES BEYOND JORDAN.

A

John 1. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

John 3. 26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

John 11. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

B

Matt. 14. 2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

C

Matt. 3. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor,

§ 121. THE RAISING OF LAZARUS.

A

Luke 10. 38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

B

Matt. 26. 7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat.*

Mark 14. 3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

Luke 7. 37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

John 12. 3 Then took Mary a pound of oint-

B—Concluded.

ment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

C

Gen. 22. 2 And he said, take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Ps. 16. 3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

Phil. 2. 26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

Heb. 12. 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

(Concluded). Time, December, A. D. 29; Place, Jerusalem.

U—Concluded.

was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

John 7. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

John 7. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

John 8. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

Chap. 10.

37 [r]If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, [s]believe the works; [t]that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 [u]Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

Time, December, A. D. 29; Place, Bethany beyond Jordan [Bethabara].

C—Concluded.

and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

John 3. 30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

D

John 4. 41 And many more believed because of his own word;

John 8. 30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

John 11. 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

10: 40–42.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place [a]where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, [b]John did no miracle: [c]but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 [d]And many believed on him there.

Time, January–February, A. D. 30; Place, Bethany.

C—Concluded.

Heb. 12. 7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

Rev. 3. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

D

John 9. 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

John 11. 40. *See text of topic.*

Phil. 1. 20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

I Pet. 1. 21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

11: 1–44.

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of [a]Mary and her sister Martha.

2 [b](It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, [c]he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, [d]but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

§ 121. THE RAISING OF LAZARUS (CONTINUED).

E

John 10. 40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

F

Ps. 11. 1 In the LORD put I my trust; how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

John 10. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

Acts 20. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Acts 21. 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

G

Jer. 13. 16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

Jer. 31 9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* my first-born.

John 9. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

John 12. 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

Eph. 5. 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

H

Ps. 27. 2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Prov. 4. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the

H—CONCLUDED.

shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

Eccl. 2. 14 The wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

Jer. 13. 16. *See under G.*

Jer. 20. 11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

John 8. 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 12. 35. *See under G.*

Eph. 5. 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

I Jno. 2. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

I

Ex. 33. 11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

II Chr. 20. 7 *Art* not thou our God, *who* didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

Isa. 41. 8 But thou, Israel, *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

Jas. 2. 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

K

Deut. 31. 16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy

TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

K—CONCLUDED.

fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

Dan. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Matt. 9. 24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

Acts 7. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

I Cor. 15. 18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

I Cor. 15. 51 Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

L

Gen. 26. 24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

Gen. 39. 5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

Ps. 105. 14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

Isa. 54. 15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

Isa. 65. 8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.

John 12. 30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

II Cor. 4. 15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

II Tim. 2. 10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

CHAP. 11.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, [e]he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, [f]the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? [g]If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 [h]But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our [i]friend Lazarus [k]sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad [l]for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe: nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

§ 121. THE RAISING OF LAZARUS (Continued).

M

John 9. 31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

N

Ps. 17. 13 Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:* they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

Ps. 49. 14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

Isa. 25. 8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken *it.*

Isa. 26. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Eze. 37. 1-10. *The valley of dry bones.*

Dan. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

Hos. 6. 2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

Hos. 13. 14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

Luke 14. 14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

N—Concluded.

John 5. 29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Acts 17. 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men,* in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Acts 23. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

Acts 24. 15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

I Thes. 4. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

Heb. 11. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

O

John 5. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

John 6. 39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 6. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

P

Ps. 36. 9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

John 1. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 6. 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

John 14. 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Col. 3. 4 When Christ, *who is* our life shall

TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

P—CONCLUDED.

appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

I Jno. 1. 1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

I Jno. 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

Q

John 3. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

I Jno. 5. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

I Jno. 5. 11. *See under P.*

I Jno. 5. 12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

R

Matt. 16. 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

John 4. 42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

John 6. 69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Acts 8. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

I Jno. 5. 1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

CHAP. 11.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, [m]whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, [n]I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 [o]Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the [p]life: [q]he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: [r]I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

§ 121. THE RAISING OF LAZARUS (CONTINUED).

S

John 11. 19. *See text of topic.*

T

John 11. 21. *See text of topic.*

U

Mark 3. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

John 12. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

1

Gr., *he troubled himself.*

X

Isa. 53. 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Luke 19. 41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

John 14. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 15. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

Heb. 2. 17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

Y

II Cor. 8. 8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Eph. 5. 2 And walk in love, as Christ also

Y—CONCLUDED.

hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

Eph. 5. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

I Jno. 3. 1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not because it knew him not.

I Jno. 4. 8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

Z

Ps. 78. 19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

John 9. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

A

Eze. 9. 4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

Eze. 21. 6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

Mark 8. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I

TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

A—CONCLUDED.

say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

B

Gen. 23. 19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

Gen. 49. 29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

Isa. 22. 16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock?

C

II Chr. 20. 20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Rom. 4. 20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

D

Ps. 63. 2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Ps. 90. 16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

John 11. 4. *See text of topic.*

John 11. 23. *See text of topic.*

II Cor. 3. 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

II Cor. 4. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light

CHAP. 11.

31 [s]The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, [t]Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, [u]he groaned in the spirit, and [1]was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 [x]Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, [y]Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, [z]Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again [a]groaning in himself cometh to the grave. [b]It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, [c]Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest [d]see the glory of God?

D—CONCLUDED.

of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

§ 121. THE RAISING OF LAZARUS (Concluded).

E

John 17. 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:
2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Matt. 11. 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

F

John 12. 30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

G

Hos. 13. 14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues: O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

John 10. 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

G—Concluded.

John 10. 29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

Acts 20. 9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went down, and fell on him and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

Rev. 1. 18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

H

Deut. 32. 39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal:

§ 122. THE COUNSEL OF CAIAPHAS AGAINST JESUS. HE RETIRES FROM

A

John 2. 23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

John 10. 42 And many believed on him there.

John 12. 11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

John 12. 18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

B

Ps. 2. 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

Matt. 26. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

Mark 14. 1 After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

Luke 22. 2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

C

John 12. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

Acts 4. 16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

D

Deut. 28. 49 The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;
50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young:
51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

Dan. 9. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the

TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

H—CONCLUDED.

neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

I Sa. 2. 6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

Ps. 33. 9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

Luke 7. 14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

Luke 8. 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

Acts 3. 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Acts 9. 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

I

John 20. 7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

CHAP. 11.

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. [e]And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but [f]because of the people which stand by I said *it,* that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 [g]And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, [h]Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and [i]his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

JERUSALEM. TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM, EPHRAIM.

D—CONCLUDED.

prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Zech. 14. 1 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

E

Luke 3. 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

John 18. 14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

Acts 4. 6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

11: 45–54.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, [a]and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 [b]Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, [c]What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him; [d]and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* [e]Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

§ 122. THE COUNSEL OF CAIAPHAS AGAINST JESUS. HE RETIRES FROM JERU-

F

John 16. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

John 18. 14. *See under E, page 365.*

John 19. 12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

G

Isa. 49. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

I Jno. 2. 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

H

John 10. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

Acts 13. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a

H—Concluded.

light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

Gal. 3. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Eph. 2. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Eph. 3. 6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

I

Hos. 1. 10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said

§ 123. JESUS BEYOND JORDAN. A WOMAN HEALED ON THE SABBATH.

19 : 1, 2.

1 And it came to pass, [a]*that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan;

2 [b]And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

A

Mark 10. 1. *See text of topic.*

John 10. 40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

B

Matt. 12. 14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

10 : 1.

1 And [c]he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

C

Matt. 19. 1. *See text of topic.* John 10. 40. *Under A.*

John 11. 7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.

D

Ps. 103. 1 Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good

SALEM (CONCL'D). TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM, EPHRAIM.

I—CONCLUDED.

unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

Acts 18. 8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

K

John 4. 1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

John 4. 3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.

John 7. 1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

L

II Chr. 13. 19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

CHAP. 11.

50 [f]Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And [g]not for that nation only, [h]but that also he should gather together in one [i]the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus [k]therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called [l]Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

TIME, JANUARY–FEBRUARY, A. D. 30; PLACE, VALLEY OF JORDAN, PERÆA.

13: 10–17.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 [d]And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

D—CONTINUED.

things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Ps. 107. 19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

D—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 107. 20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 O that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

Mark 16. 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Acts 9. 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

§ 123. JESUS BEYOND JORDAN. A WOMAN HEALED ON THE SABBATH

[Chap. 19.]

E

Rom.10. 1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

F

Ex. 20. 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

G

Job 34. 30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.
Prov.11. 9 A hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
Isa. 29. 20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:
Matt. 6. 5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt

[Chap. 10.]

G—Continued.

not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
Acts 8. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
Acts 13. 8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.
9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

§ 124. PARABLE OF THE GRAIN OF MUSTARD SEED REPEATED.

A

Lam. 2. 13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?
Matt.13. 31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field;

A—Continued.

Matt.13. 32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
Mark 4. 30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

§ 125. PARABLE OF THE LEAVEN HID IN THE MEAL REPEATED.

A

Matt.13. 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

B

Job 17. 9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands

B—Continued.

shall be stronger and stronger.
Prov. 4. 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
Hos. 6. 3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as

(Concl'd). Time, January–February, A. D. 30; Place, Valley of Jordan, Peræa.

Chap. 13.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, [e]There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and [f]not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, [g]*Thou* hypocrite, [h]doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, [i]being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

G—Concluded.

Acts 13. 10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

H

Matt. 12. 10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

Mark 3. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

Luke 6. 7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

Luke 14. 3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

Luke 14. 5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

I

Luke 19. 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

[See § 63.] Time, January–February, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

13: 18, 19.

18 [a]Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; [b]and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

A—Concluded.

Mark 4. 32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

B

Ps. 72. 16 There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

[See § 64.] Time, January–February, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

13: 20, 21.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 [a]It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, [b]till the whole was leavened.

B—Concluded.

the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

I Cor. 5. 6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

Phil. 1. 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

§ 126. JOURNEYING TOWARD JERUSALEM AND TEACHING

A

Matt. 9. 35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Mark 6. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

1

Strive as in agony.

B

Gen. 32. 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

John 6. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

I Cor. 9. 24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run. that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

Phil. 2. 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

Col. 1. 29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Heb. 4. 11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

II Pet. 1. 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling

B—Concluded.

and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

C

Matt. 7. 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

D

John 7. 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

John 8. 21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

John 13. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

Rom. 9. 31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

Rom. 10. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

E

Ps. 52. 6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

Prov. 1. 25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

Isa. 55. 6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

F

Matt. 25. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

G

Luke 6. 46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

I Jno. 1. 6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

I Jno. 2. 4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

H

Matt. 7. 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Matt. 25. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

ON THE WAY. TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

13: 22–30.

22 [a]And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 [b]Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for [c]many, I say unto you, will [d]seek to enter in, and [e]shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and [f]hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, [g]Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, [h]I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, [i]We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 [k]But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; [l]depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 [m]There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, [n]when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 [o]And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.

I

Isa. 58. 2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

I—CONCLUDED.

II Tim.3. 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

Tit. 1. 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

K

Matt. 7. 23. *See under H.*

Matt.25. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Luke 13. 25. *See text of topic.*

L

Ps. 6. 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

Matt. 25. 41. *See under K.*

M

Matt. 8. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.13. 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.24. 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

N

Gen. 28. 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Isa. 54. 2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes; 3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

Matt. 8. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

O

Matt.19. 30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

Matt.20. 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

Mark 10. 31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

§ 127. JESUS IS WARNED AGAINST HEROD.

A

Ps. 11. 1 In the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

Amos 7. 12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the king's chapel, and it *is* the king's court.

B

Eze. 13. 3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

B—CONCLUDED.

Zeph. 3. 3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

Mic. 3. 1 And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; *Is it* not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

C

Mark 6. 14 And king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

Luke 9. 7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was

§ 128. PROPHECY AGAINST JERUSALEM.

A

Matt. 23. 37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

B

Deut. 32. 11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

Ruth 2. 12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Ps. 17. 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

Ps. 57. 1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

Ps. 91. 4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

C

Lev. 26. 31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

Ps. 69. 25 Let their habitation be desolate; *and* let none dwell in their tents.

Ps. 69. 29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

Isa. 1. 7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities *are* burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

Dan. 9. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Mic. 3. 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

D

Prov. 1. 24 Because I have called, and ye re-

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

13 : 31–33.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, [a]Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that [b]fox, [c]Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* [d]I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

C—CONCLUDED.

perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

John 10. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

D

John 19. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

Heb. 2. 10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Heb. 5. 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him:

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

13 : 34–35.

34 [a]O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would [b]I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, [c]your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall [d]not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, [e]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

D—CONTINUED.

fused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:

D—CONCLUDED.

Prov. 1. 30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

John 8. 21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

John 8. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

E

Ps. 118. 26 Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

Matt. 21. 9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: Hosanna in the highest.

Mark 11. 10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

Luke 19. 38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

John 12. 12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

§ 129. JESUS HEALS A MAN OF DROPSY ON THE SABBATH WHILE

A

Luke 7. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

Luke 11. 37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

B

I Cor. 9. 19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

B—Concluded.

C

Ps. 37. 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

Ps. 41. 6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

Ps. 62. 3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

Ps. 64. 5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.

Prov. 23. 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee: but his heart *is* not with thee.

§ 130. DISCOURSE ON CHOOSING CHIEF ROOMS SPOKEN AT THE

A

Esth. 6. 6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

A—Continued.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

Prov. 3. 35 The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

Prov. 11. 2 *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom.

Prov. 16. 18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

Eze. 28. 7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their

DINING WITH A PHARISEE. TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

14: 1–6.

1 And it came to pass, [a]as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees [b]to eat bread on the sabbath day, that [c]they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, [d]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, [e]Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

C—CONTINUED.

Isa. 29. 20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

Mark 3. 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

D

Matt.12. 10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

E

Ex. 23. 5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

Deut.22. 4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

Luke 13. 15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

PHARISEE'S TABLE. TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

14: 7–14.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and [a]thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 [b]But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship

A—CONCLUDED.

swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

B

I Sa. 15. 17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

Prov.15. 33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov.18. 12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov.25. 6 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men:*

7 For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen,

§ 130. DISCOURSE ON CHOOSING CHIEF ROOMS SPOKEN AT THE PHARI-

C

Job 22. 29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

Prov. 16. 18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

Ps. 18. 27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks.

Prov. 29. 23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Matt. 23. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Luke 18. 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Jas. 4. 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

I Pet. 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

D

Neh. 8. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet,

D—Continued.

and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Neh. 8. 12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

Job 31. 13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any perish for

§ 131. THE PARABLE OF THE GREAT SUPPER SPOKEN AT THE

A

Rev. 19. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

B

Matt. 22. 1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants,

B—Concluded.

and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

C

Prov. 9. 2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

Prov. 9. 5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

D

Matt. 6. 24 No man can serve two masters:

SEE'S TABLE (CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 14.

in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 [c]For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call [d]the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And [e]thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

D—CONCLUDED.

want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

E

Prov.19. 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Matt. 6. 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Phil. 4. 18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

PHARISEE'S TABLE. TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

14: 15–24.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, [a]Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 [b]Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, [c]Come; for all things are now ready.

18 [d]And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

D—CONCLUDED.

for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Matt.13. 22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Luke 8. 14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

John 5. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

I Tim. 6 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

§ 131. THE PARABLE OF THE GREAT SUPPER SPOKEN AT THE PHARI-

E

Prov. 1. 20-22. *See under G.*

Prov. 8. 1 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors:
4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

Prov. 9. 3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

Jer. 5. 1 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

Matt. 21. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

Matt. 28. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have

E—Concluded.

been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

Rev. 22. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

F

Isa. 11. 10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Isa. 19. 24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:
25 Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

Isa. 66. 19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, *to* Tubal and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering unto the Lord out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon

§ 132. WHAT IS REQUIRED OF TRUE DISCIPLES.

A

Deut. 13. 6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

Deut. 33. 9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

Matt. 10. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter

A—Concluded.

more than me is not worthy of me.
38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

B

Ex. 21. 15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

Eccl. 2. 17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
18 Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.
19 And who knoweth whether he

SEE'S TABLE (CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 14.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, [e]Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, [f]Go out into the highways and hedges, and [g]compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, [h]That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

F—CONTINUED.

mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

F—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 66. 21 And I will also take of them for priests *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

G

Prov. 1. 20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

II Cor.5. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

H

Matt. 8. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Matt.21. 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Matt. 22. 8. *See under B, page 376.*
Acts 13. 46. *See under E.*

Heb. 3. 19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

14: 25–35.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 [a]If any *man* come to me, [b]and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters; [c]yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

B—CONTINUED.

shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I

B—CONCLUDED.

have showed myself wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

Mal. 1. 2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast, thou loved us? *Was* not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

Rom. 9. 13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

C

Rev. 12. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

§ 132. WHAT IS REQUIRED OF TRUE DISCIPLES

D

Matt.16. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Mark 8. 34 And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Luke 9. 23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

II Tim.3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

E

Gen. 11. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Prov.24. 27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

F

Josh. 24. 19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he *is* a holy God; he *is* a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

Acts 21. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

I Thes.3. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

II Pet.1. 13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

G

Matt. 7. 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

§ 133. PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP SPOKEN A SECOND TIME.

A

Matt. 9. 10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

B

Eze. 18. 21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall

B—CONTINUED.

surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

(Concluded). Time, February–March, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

Chap. 14.

27 And [d]whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For [e]which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and [f]counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it?*

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it*, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, [g]This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an [h]ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever [i]he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 [k]Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

G—Concluded.

Acts 1. 18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

I Cor. 3. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

H

Job 22. 21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

II Cor. 6. 2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

I

Matt. 19. 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

K

Matt. 5. 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Mark 9. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves and have peace one with another.

[See § 102.] Time, February–March, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

15: 1–7.

1 Then [a]drew near unto him all the publicans and [b]sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, [c]and eateth with them.

B—Concluded.

I Tim. 1. 15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

C

Acts 11. 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

For C concluded see next page (382).

§ 133. PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP SPOKEN A SECOND TIME

C—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (381).

Gal. 2. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

D

Matt. 18. 10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

John 10. 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

E

I Pet. 2. 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

F

John 15. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

Acts 11. 23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

Acts 15. 3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

Phil. 1. 3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

Phil. 2. 17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

I Thes. 2. 19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

I Thes. 3. 9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy

§ 134. THE PARABLE OF THE PIECE OF MONEY.

1

Drachma, here translated, *a piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce and is equal to the Roman penny; in American money, *15 cents*.

A

Matt. 18. 12. *See under D, § 133.*

John 10. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

B

Isa. 56. 8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

Eze. 34. 12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

John 10. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

B—CONCLUDED.

John 11. 52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Eph. 2. 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off and to them that were nigh.

I Pet. 2. 25. *See under, E § 133.*

C

Matt. 18. 13. *See under D, § 133.*

D

Eze. 18. 23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

Eze. 18. 32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

Eze. 33. 11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

(Concluded). [See § 102.] Time, February–March, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

Chap. 15.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 [d]What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he [e]lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together [f]*his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep [g]which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, [h]more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

F—Concluded.

wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

G

I Pet. 2. 9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

I Pet. 2. 25. *See under E.*

H

Prov. 30. 12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness.

Luke 5. 32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 18. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Time, February–March, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

15: 8–10.

8 Either what woman having [1]ten pieces of silver, [a]if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, [b]and seek diligently till she find *it?*

9 [c]And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, [d]there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over [e]one sinner that repenteth.

D—Continued.

Matt. 18. 10, 11. *See under D, § 133.*

Luke 2. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in

D—Concluded.

swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

Heb. 1. 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

E

Acts 11. 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

II Cor. 7. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Phile. 15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

§ 135. THE PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON.

A

Mark 12. 44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

B

Rom. 1. 21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

Tit. 3. 3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

C

Prov. 5. 8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger;
11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

Prov. 6. 20 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

Eccl. 11. 9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these *things* God will bring thee into judgment.
10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

Rom. 13. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:
14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

D

Isa. 1. 5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

D—Concluded.

Isa. 1. 9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

II Tim. 2. 25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;
26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

E

Mal. 2. 9 Therefore have I also made you comtemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

Rom. 1. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

F

Isa. 44. 20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

Rom. 6. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.
20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

G

Ps. 32. 5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Jer. 50. 4 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God.

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

15 : 11–32.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me.* And he divided unto them [a]*his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into [b]a far country, [c]and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 [d]And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields [e]to feed swine.

16 And [f]he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I [g]will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, [h]I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But [i]when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, [k]and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

G—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 50. 5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying,* Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in a perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

Lam. 3. 37 Who *is* he *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

H

Luke 18. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

I

Isa. 49. 13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

Acts 2. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Eph. 2. 13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye who sometime were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

Eph. 2. 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

K

Ps. 51. 4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

§ 135. THE PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON

L

Matt. 22. 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

Gal. 3. 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

Rev. 19. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

M

Luke 15. 32. *See text of topic.*

Eph. 2. 1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins:

Eph. 5. 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

Col. 1. 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

Col. 2. 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Jude 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

Rev. 3. 1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

N

Isa. 35. 8 And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.
9 No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there:*

N—Concluded.

Isa. 35. 10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

O

Ex. 15. 20 And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Eccl. 3. 4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

Jer. 31. 4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

P

Acts 11. 1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,
3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

Q

I Sa. 15. 13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord.
14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

Isa. 58. 1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

Isa. 65. 5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Zech. 7. 3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 15.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the [l]best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:

24 [m]For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they [n]began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: [o]and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 [p]And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, [q]Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and [r]yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It [s]was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: [t]for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Q—CONCLUDED.

Matt.20. 12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

Rom. 3. 20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

I Jno. 1. 8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

I Jno. 4. 9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

Rev. 3. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

R

Mal. 3. 14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

Matt.20. 10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

Matt. 20. 12. *See under Q.*

S

Rom.15. 8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

T

Luke 15. 24. *See text of topic.*

§ 136. THE PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD.

A

Ps. 24. 1 The earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

B

Gen. 15. 2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

Gen. 43. 19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

Luke 12. 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

I Cor. 4. 1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

Tit. 1. 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre:

I Pet. 4. 10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

C

Prov. 18. 9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

Hos. 2. 8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

Luke 15. 13. *See text of § 135, page 385.*

Jas. 4. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

D

Eccl. 12. 14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

Matt. 12. 36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Rom. 14. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

I Cor. 4. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

E

Prov. 13. 4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Prov. 29. 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.

II Thes. 3. 11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

F

Prov. 30. 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

Jer. 4. 22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

1

The word *Batus* in the original contains nine gallons three quarts.

Eze. 45. 10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

Eze. 45. 14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* a homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* a homer:

2

The word here interpreted *a measure* in the original contains about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

G

Gen. 3. 1 Now the serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Ex. 1. 10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

II Ki. 10. 19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

16: 1–13.

1 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain [a]rich man, which had a [b]steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had [c]wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? [d]give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: [e]I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 [f]I am resolved what to do that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred [1]measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred [2]measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because [g]he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than [h]the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, [i]Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

G—CONCLUDED.

Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

Prov. 6. 6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

H

John 12. 36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

Eph. 5. 8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

I Thes. 5. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

I Pet. 2. 9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

I

Dan. 4. 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

Matt. 6. 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Matt. 19. 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

Luke 11. 41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have: and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

I Tim. 6. 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;
18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate:
19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

§ 136. THE PARABLE OF THE UNJUST STEWARD

K

Matt.25. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Luke 19. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Heb. 3. 2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3

Or, *riches.*

L

Prov. 8. 18 Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousness.

19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

Eph. 3. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren,

L—Concluded.

Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

Rev. 3. 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

M

Josh. 24. 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Matt. 6. 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Rom. 6. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

§ 137. THE PHARISEES REPROVED. PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN

A

Matt.23. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

B

Luke 10. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

C

Ps. 7. 9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

Jer. 17. 10 I the Lord search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

D

I Sa. 16. 7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the Lord seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

D—Concluded.

Jas. 4. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

E

Matt. 4. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt.11. 12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

Luke 7. 29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

F

Ps. 102. 25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 16.

10 [k]He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous [s]mammon, who will commit to your trust the [l]true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 [m]No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

M—CONTINUED.

Rom. 6. 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

M—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 6. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

Rom. 8. 6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

I Jno. 2. 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

AND LAZARUS. TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

16: 14–31.

14 And the Pharisees also, [a]who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which [b]justify yourselves before men; but [c]God knoweth your hearts: for [d]that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 [e]The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 [f]And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

F—CONCLUDED.

old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.

Isa. 40. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

Isa. 51. 6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

Matt. 5. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

I Pet. 1. 25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

§ 137. THE PHARISEES REPROVED. PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND

G

Matt. 5. 32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Matt.19. 9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

Mark 10. 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

I. Cor.7. 10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

H

Job 21. 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Ps. 73. 2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

H—Concluded.

Ps. 73. 9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

Ps. 73. 27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

I

Heb. 11. 36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.

K

Heb. 1. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

L

Zech.14. 12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the

LAZARUS (CONTINUED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 16.

18 [g]Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 [h]There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, [i]full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and [k]was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and [l]cool my tongue; for I am [m]tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, [n]remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is [o]a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

L—CONCLUDED.

LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

M

Isa. 66. 23 And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Mark 9. 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

II Thes. 1. 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

Heb. 10. 31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

N

Job 21. 12, 13. *See under H.*

Luke 6. 24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

Jas. 1. 11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

O

II Thes. 1. 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

§ 137. THE PHARISEES REPROVED. PARABLE OF THE RICH MAN AND

P

Isa. 8. 19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darkness.

Isa. 34. 16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and

P—CONTINUED.

his spirit it hath gathered them.

John 5. 39 Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

John 5. 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

Acts 15. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

Acts 17. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

II Tim.3. 15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation

§ 138. JESUS INCULCATES FORBEARANCE, FAITH AND

A

Matt.18. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

Mark 9. 42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

I Cor.11. 19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

B

II Thes.1. 6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

Rev. 2. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold

B—CONCLUDED.

the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

C

Matt.18. 15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

Matt.18. 21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

D

Lev. 19. 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

Prov.17. 10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man than a hundred stripes into a fool.

Jas. 5. 19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

E

I Cor.13. 4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

LAZARUS (CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 16.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, [p]They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, [q]neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

P—CONCLUDED.

through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Q

John 12. 9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

HUMILITY. TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

17: 1–10.

1 Then said he unto the disciples, [a]It is impossible but that offences will come: but [b]woe *unto him,* through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves: [c]If thy brother trespass against thee, [d]rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 [e]And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 [f]And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be

E—CONCLUDED.

Col. 3. 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

F

Matt. 17. 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Matt. 21. 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Mark 9. 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

Mark 11. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

§ 138. JESUS INCULCATES FORBEARANCE, FAITH AND HUMILITY

G

Gen. 43. 16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and slay, and make ready; for *these* men shall dine with me at noon.

II Sa. 12. 20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

H

Luke 12. 37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

I

I Chr. 29. 15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

Job 22. 2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty,

I—CONTINUED.

that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

Job 35. 6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

Ps. 16. 2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee;

Isa. 6. 5 Then said I, Woe *is* me! for I am undone; because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

Isa. 64. 6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Matt. 25. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Rom. 3. 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Rom. 11. 35 Or who hath first given to him,

§ 139. HOW THE KINGDOM OF GOD WILL COME.

1

Or, *with outward show.*

A

Luke 17. 23. *See text of topic.*

John 18. 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

B

Ex. 29. 45 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

Lev. 26. 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Jer. 31. 33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Jer. 32. 38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God:

B—CONCLUDED.

Eze. 11. 20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Rom. 14. 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

2

Or, *among you.*

Matt. 12. 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

John 1. 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

C

Matt. 9. 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Luke 5. 35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from

(Concluded). Time, February–March, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

Chap. 17.

thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, [g]Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, [h]and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 [i]So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

I—Concluded.

and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

I Cor. 9. 16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

I Cor. 15. 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Phile. 11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

I Pet. 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

Time, February–March, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

17: 20–37.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not [1]with observation:

21 [a]Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, [b]the kingdom of God is [2]within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, [c]The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 [d]And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

C—Concluded.

them, and then shall they fast in those days.

John 17. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

D

Matt. 24. 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

Mark 13. 21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

Luke 21. 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

I Jno. 4. 1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

§ 139. HOW THE KINGDOM OF GOD WILL COME

E

Zech. 9. 14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

Matt.24. 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

I Tim.6. 15 Which in his times he shall show, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

F

Mark 8. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 9. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

Mark 10. 33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

Luke 9. 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

G

Gen. 6. *Read entire chapter.*

Deut. 6. 10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildest not,

11 And houses full of all good *things*, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Matt.24. 37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in

G—CONCLUDED.

marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

H

Gen. 19. *Read entire chapter.*

I

Gen. 19. 16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

Gen. 19. 23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

K

Matt.24. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Matt. 24. 27. *See under E.*

Matt.24. 28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

II Thes. 1. 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

L

Matt.24. 17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house:

Mark13. 15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take anything out of his house:

(Continued). Time, February–March, A. D. 30; Place, Peræa.

Chap. 17.

24 [e]For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 [f]But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 [g]And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 [h]Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But [i]the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man [k]is revealed.

31 In that day, he [l]which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 [m]Remember Lot's wife.

33 [n]Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 [o]I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

M

Gen. 19. 17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

Gen. 19. 26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

I Cor. 10. 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

Heb. 10. 38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back into perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

II Pet. 2. 22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

N

Matt. 10. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Matt. 16. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Mark 8. 35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

Luke 9. 24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it, but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

John 12. 25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

O

Matt. 24. 40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Rom. 11. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

I Thes. 4. 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

II Pet. 2. 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

§ 139. HOW THE KINGDOM OF GOD WILL COME

3

This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

P

Job 39. 27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

Job 39. 29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are* there, *is* she.

Amos 9. 1 I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though

P—Continued.

they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence I will command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

Zech.13. 8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The Lord *is* my God.

§ 140. THE PARABLE OF THE IMPORTUNATE WIDOW AND

A

Luke 11. 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

Luke 21. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Rom.12. 12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

Eph. 6. 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

Col. 4. 2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

I Thes.5. 17 Pray without ceasing.

B

Ex. 18. 21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

Job 29. 7 When I went out to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

B—Concluded.

Job 29. 8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

C

Luke 11. 8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

D

Ps. 9. 8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY-MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 17.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 [s]Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, [p]Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

P—CONTINUED.

Zech.14. 2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

P—CONCLUDED.

Matt. 24. 28. *See under K, page 398.*

Rev. 19. 17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

UNJUST JUDGE. TIME, FEBRUARY-MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

18 : 1–8.

1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought [a]always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city [b]a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 [c]Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 [d]And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you [e]that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

D—CONCLUDED.

II Thes.1. 6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

Rev. 6. 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

Rev. 18. 20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

E

I Thes.5. 1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

Heb. 10. 37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

II Pet. 3. 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

§ 141. THE PARABLE OF THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN.

A

Luke 10. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Luke 16. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

John 9. 28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

Rom. 10. 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Phil. 3. 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of

A—Concluded.

the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

I Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

1

Or, *as being righteous.*

B

Ps. 135. 2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God,

C

Isa. 1. 15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Isa. 58. 2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

Rev. 3. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

D

Hab. 2. 4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Rom. 1. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

§ 142. PRECEPTS OF JESUS RESPECTING DIVORCE.

19: 3–12.

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, [a]Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

A

Mal. 2. 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to

10: 2–12.

2 [b]And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, [c]Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

A—Continued.

your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the Lord, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: there-

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

18: 9–14.

9 And he spake this parable unto
certain [a]which trusted in themselves
[1]that they were righteous, and despised
others:

10 Two men went up into the temple
to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the
other a publican.

11 The Pharisee [b]stood and prayed
thus with himself, [c]God, I thank thee,
that I am not as other men *are*, extor-
tioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as
this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give
tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, [d]standing afar
off, would not lift up so much as *his*
eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his
breast, saying, [e]God be merciful to me
a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to
his house justified *rather* than the
other: [f]for every one that exalteth
himself shall be abased; and he that
humbleth himself shall be exalted.

D—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 4. 3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

Gal. 3. 11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

Heb. 10. 38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

E

Ps. 40. 12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.

F

Job 22. 29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

Matt. 23. 12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Luke 14. 11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Jas. 4. 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

I Pet. 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto he elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

A—CONCLUDED.

fore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* When ye say, Every one that doeth evil *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

B

John 27. 32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

C

Deut. 24. 1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes,

C—CONCLUDED.

because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

Matt 5. 31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

Matt. 19. 7. *See text of topic.*

D

Gen. 1. 27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Gen. 5. 2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

Mal. 2. 15. *See under A.*

§ 142. PRECEPTS OF JESUS RESPECTING DIVORCE

CHAP. 19.

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, [d]that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, [e]For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and [f]they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, [g]Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: [h]but from the beginning it was not so.

9 [i]And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, [k]If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, [l]All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and [m]there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

CHAP. 10.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For [n]the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation [o]God made them male and female.

7 [p]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, [q]Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

For D see preceding page (403).

E

Gen. 2. 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Mark 10. 5-9. *See text of topic.*

Eph. 5. 31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

F

I Cor. 6. 16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

I Cor. 7. 2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

G

Deut. 24. 1. *See under C, page 403.*

Matt. 5. 31. *See under C, page 403.*

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

H

Jer. 6. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

I

Matt. 5. 32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

Mark 10. 11. *See text of topic.*

Luke 16. 18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

I Cor. 7. 10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

K

Prov. 21. 19 *It is* better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

L

I Cor. 7. 2. *See under F.*

I Cor. 7. 7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

I Cor. 7. 9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

I Cor. 7. 17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

M

I Cor. 7. 32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit; but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

I Cor. 9. 5 Have we not power to lead about a

M—CONCLUDED.

sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

I Cor. 9. 15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

N

Deut. 9. 6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou *art* a stiffnecked people.

Deut. 31. 27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

Neh. 9. 16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

Neh. 9. 26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

Acts 13. 18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

Heb. 3. 7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

O

Gen. 1. 27 and Gen. 5. 2. *See under D, page 403.*

P

Gen. 2. 24. *See under E.*

I Cor. 6. 16. *Under F.* Eph. 5. 31. *Under E.*

Q

Matt. 5. 32. *See under I.*

Matt. 19. 9. *See text of topic.* Luke 16. 18. *Under I.*

Rom. 7. 3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

I Cor. 7. 10, 11. *See under I.*

§ 143. JESUS RECEIVES AND BLESSES LITTLE CHILDREN.

19 : 13–15.

13 [a]Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray : and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me ; for [b]of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

A
Mark 10. 13 and Luke 18. 15. *See text of topic.*

B
Matt.18. 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

I Pet. 2. 1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

C
Matt. 19. 13 and Luke 18. 15. *See text of topic.*

D
Ex. 10. 9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we *must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it:* for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

Deut.31. 12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children, which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

Joel 2. 16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders,

10 : 13–16.

13 [c]And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them ; and *his* [d]disciples rebuked those that brought *them.*

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, [e]Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not ; [f]for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, [g]Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he [h]took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

D—CONCLUDED.

gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

Mark 9. 38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we sa one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

E
Ps. 78. 1 Give ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which*

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

18: 15–17.

15 [i]And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, [k]Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for [l]of such is the kingdom of God.

17 [m]Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

E—CONCLUDED.

should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

F

I Cor.14. 20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

I Pet. 2. 2. *See under B.*

G

Matt. 18. 3. *See under B.*

H

Isa. 40. 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

I

Matt. 19. 13 and Mark 10. 13. *See text of topic.*

K

Gen. 45. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet *there are* five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

Gen. 47. 12 And Joseph nourished his father,

K—CONCLUDED.

and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to *their* families.

Deut.29. 10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

II Chr.20. 13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

Jer. 32. 38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

Acts 2. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

I Cor. 7. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

L

I Cor. 14. 20. *Under F.* I Pet 2. 2. *Under B.*

M

Ps. 131. 1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

Mark 10. 15. *See text of topic.*

I Pet. 1. 14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

§ 144. THE RICH YOUNG MAN.

19: 16–26.

16 [a] And, behold, one came and said unto him, [b] Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, [c] Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 [d] Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, [e] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, [f] go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

A

Mark 10. 17. *See text of topic.*
Luke 18. 18. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 10. 25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

C

Ex. 20. 13 Thou shalt not kill.
Deut. 5. 17 Thou shalt not kill.

D

Matt. 15. 4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

E

Lev. 19. 18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the Lord.

10: 17–27.

17 [g] And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, [h] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell [i] whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have [k] treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

E—Concluded.

Matt. 22. 39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Rom. 13. 9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Gal. 5. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Jas. 2. 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

F

Matt. 6. 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

18: 18–27.

18 [l] And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, [m] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, [n] Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: [o] sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

F—CONTINUED.

Luke 12. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Luke 16. 9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

Acts 2. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

Acts 4. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

I Tim. 6. 18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

F—CONCLUDED.

I Tim. 6. 19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

G

Matt. 19. 16. *See text of topic.*
Luke 18. 18. *See text of topic.*

H

Ex. 20. 1–17. *The Ten Commandments.*
Rom. 13. 9. *See under E.*

I

Acts 2. 44. *See under F.*
I Tim. 6. 18. *See under F.*

K

Matt. 6. 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Matt. 6. 20. *See under F.*
Matt. 19. 21. *See text of topic.*
Luke 12. 33. *See under F.*
Luke 16. 9. *See under F.*

L

Matt. 19. 16. *See text of topic.*
Mark 10. 17. *See text of topic.*

M

Ex. 20. 12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
13 Thou shalt not kill.
14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
15 Thou shalt not steal.
16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Deut. 5. 16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 Thou shalt not kill.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steal.
20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Rom. 13. 9. *See under E.*

N

Eph. 6. 1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

Col. 3. 20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

O

Matt. 6. 19, 20. *See under K. and F.*
Matt. 19. 21. *See text of topic.*
I Tim. 6. 19. *See under F.*

§ 144. THE RICH YOUNG MAN (CONCLUDED).

CHAP. 19.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That [p] a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, [q] Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but [r] with God all things are possible.

P

Matt.13. 22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

Mark 10. 24. *See text of topic.*

Acts 10. 34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

I Cor. 1. 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called.*

I Tim.6. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Q

Luke13. 23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

CHAP. 10.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 [s] And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them [t] that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for [u] with God all things are possible.

Q—CONCLUDED.

Rom.10. 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

Rom.10. 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Rom.11. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

Rom.11. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

R

Gen. 18. 14 Is anything too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

TIME, FEBRUARY-MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

CHAP. 18.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, [x] How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, [y] The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

R—CONCLUDED.

Job 42. 2 I know that thou canst do every *thing*, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

Jer. 32. 17 Ah Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:

Zech. 8. 6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

Luke 1. 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Luke 18. 27. *See text of topic.*

S

Matt. 19. 23. *See text of topic.*
Luke 18. 24. *See text of topic.*
I Cor. 1. 26. *See under P.*

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

Jas. 4. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

T

Job 31. 24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

T—CONCLUDED.

Job 31 25 If I rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

Ps. 52. 7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Ps. 62. 10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

John 5. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

I Tim. 6. 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

Jas. 5. 1 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you.*

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

Rev. 3. 17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

U

Jer. 32. 17. *See under R.*
Matt. 19. 26. *See text of topic.*
Luke 1. 37. *See under R.*

Heb. 7. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

X

Prov. 11. 28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

Matt. 19. 23. *See text of topic.*
Mark 10. 23. *See text of topic.*
I Tim. 6. 9. *See under P.*

Y

Jer. 32. 17. *See under R.*
Zech. 8. 6. *See under R.*
Matt. 19. 26. *See text of topic.*

Mark 14. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

Luke 1. 37. *See under R.*

§ 145. PROMISES TO DISCIPLES.

19: 27–30.

27 [a]Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, [b]we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, [c]in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, [d]ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 [e]And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 [f]But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

A

Mark 10. 28 and Luke 18. 28. *See text of topic.*

B

Deut.33. 9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

Matt. 4. 20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

10: 28–31.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 [g]But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, [h]with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

B—CONCLUDED.

Luke 5. 11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

C

II Cor.5. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

D

Matt.20. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the

§ 146. THE PARABLE OF THE LABOURERS IN THE VINEYARD.

20: 1–16.

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto [a]a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire [b]labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [1]penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others [c]standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them: Go ye also

A

Song 8. 11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

Isa. 5. 1 Now will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill:

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

18: 28–30.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 [i]Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and [k]in the world to come life everlasting.

D—CONCLUDED.

one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

Luke 22. 28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

I Cor. 6. 2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know we not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

Rev. 2. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

E

Mark 10. 29, 30 and Luke 18. 29, 30. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 20. 16. *See text of* § 146.
Matt. 21. 31, 32. *See text of* § 160.
Mark 10. 31. *See text of topic.*

Luke 13. 30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.

G

II Chr. 25. 9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

Luke 18. 30. *See text of topic.*

H

Acts 14. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

I Thes. 3. 3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

II Tim. 3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Heb. 12. 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

I

Job 42. 10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

K

Rev. 3. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

A—CONCLUDED.

press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

Matt. 9. 37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

B

Mark 13. 34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

I Cor. 15. 58 Therefore, my beloved brethren,

B—CONTINUED.

be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Heb. 13. 21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

II Pet. 1. 5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kind-

For B concluded, 1 and C see next page (414).

§ 146. THE PARABLE OF THE LABOURERS IN THE VINEYARD

CHAP. 20.

into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, [d]Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, [e]Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when [f]even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, [g]they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have [z]wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

B—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (413).

ness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

1

The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half penny; in American money, *15 cents.*

C

Prov.19. 15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

Eze. 16. 49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

D

Acts 17. 17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

I Tim.5. 13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

Heb. 6. 12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

(CONTINUED). TIME, FEBRUARY-MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

E

Eph. 6. 8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

F

Matt.13. 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Matt.25. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

Acts 17. 29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom. 2. 6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

II Cor.5. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

I Thes.4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Heb. 9. 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that

F—CONCLUDED.

look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Rev. 20. 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

G

Luke 23. 40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

Rom. 4. 3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

Eph. 1. 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:
7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

2

Or, *have continued one hour only.*

H

Rom. 9. 21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another into dishonour?

I

Deut.15. 9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.
10 Thou shalt surely give him, and

For I concluded see next page (416).

§ 146. THE PARABLE OF THE LABOURERS IN THE VINEYARD

CHAP. 20.

15 [h]Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? [i]Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 [k]So the last shall be first, and the first last: [l]for many be called, but few chosen.

I—CONTINUED. See preceding page (415).

thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

§ 147. JESUS FORETELLS HIS DEATH AND RESURRECTION

20: 17–19.

17 [a]And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 [b]Behold, We go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 [c]And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

A

Mark 10. 32 and Luke 18. 31. *See text of topic.*

John 12. 12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

B

Ps. 2. 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying,*

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

Matt. 16. 21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matt. 17. 22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

10: 32–34.

32 [d]And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. [e]And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying,* Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

B—CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Acts 4. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

C

Matt. 27. 2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Mark 15. 1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FEBRUARY–MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

I—CONTINUED.

Prov. 23. 6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

Jon. 3. 10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

Jon. 4. 1 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

I—CONCLUDED.

Matt. 6. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

K

Matt. 19. 30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

L

Matt. 22. 14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

A THIRD TIME. [SEE § 93, § 97.] TIME, MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

18: 31–34.

31 [f]Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things [g]that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For [h]he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 [i]And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

C—CONCLUDED.

whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

Mark 15. 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

Luke 23. 1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

John 18. 28, etc. *See text of § 196.*

D

John 10. 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

E

Mark 8. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 9. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

Luke 9. 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Luke 18. 31. *See text of topic.*

John 10. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

F

Matt. 16. 21, 22. *See under B.*

Matt. 20. 17, and Mark 10. 32. *See text of topic.*

G

Ps. 22 and Isa. 53. *Read entire chapters.*

H

Matt. 27. 2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Luke 23. 1 and John 18. 28. *See under C.*

I

Mark 9. 32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

Luke 2. 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

Luke 9. 45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

John 10. 6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

John 12. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

§ 148. REQUEST OF JAMES AND JOHN.

20 : 20–28.

20 [a]Then came [b]to him the mother of [c]Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons [d]may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of [e]the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with [f]the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, [g]Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to [h]give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 [i]And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But [k]it shall not be so among you: but [l]whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

A

Mark 10. 35. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 27. 56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

Mark 15. 40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary

10 : 35–45.

35 [m]And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, [n]Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given* [o]*to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 [p]And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, [q]Ye know that they which [1r]are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

B—Concluded.

Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

TIME, MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

C

Matt. 4. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

D

Matt.19. 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Jas. 4. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

E

Matt.26. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

Matt.26. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

Mark 14. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

Luke 22. 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

John 18. 11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

F

Luke 12. 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

G

Acts 12. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

Rom. 8. 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him,* that we may be also glorified together.

II Cor.1. 7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

Rev. 1. 9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

H

Matt.25. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

I

Mark 10. 43. *See text of topic.*

Luke 22. 24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

K

I Pet. 5. 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof,* not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

L

Matt.23. 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Mark 9. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

Mark 10. 43. *See text of topic.*

M

Matt. 20. 20. *See text of topic.*

N

Acts 12. 2 and Rev. 1. 9. *See under G.*

O

Jas. 4. 3. *See under D.*

P

Matt. 20. 24. *See text of topic.*

Q

Luke 22. 25. *See under I.*

1

Or, *think good.*

R

Matt. 20. 26, 28. *See text of topic.* Mark 9. 35. *Under L.*

Luke 9. 48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

S

Matt.18. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

T

John 13. 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

§ 148. REQUEST OF JAMES AND JOHN

CHAP. 20.

27 [s]And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:
28 [t]Even as the [u]Son of man came not to be ministered unto, [x]but to minister, and [y]to give his life a ransom [z]for many.

For S and T see preceding page (419).

U

Phil. 2. 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

X

Luke 22. 27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

John 13. 14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

Y

Job 33. 24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

Ps. 49. 6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

Isa. 53. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death;

CHAP. 10.

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.
45 For even [a]the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and [b]to give his life a ransom for many.

Y—CONTINUED.

because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

John 10. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

John 11. 50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

(CONCLUDED). TIME, MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, PERÆA.

Y—CONTINUED.

John 11. 52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Rom. 3. 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

Gal. 3. 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

Eph. 1. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Eph. 5. 1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

I Tim. 2. 6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

Tit. 2. 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Heb. 9. 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

I Pet. 1. 18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

I Pet. 2. 24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

I Pet. 3. 18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

Y—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

Rev. 5. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sang a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Z

Matt. 26. 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Mark 14. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

Rom. 5. 15 But not as the offense, so also *is* the free gift: for if through the offense of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offenses unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offense death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

Rom. 5. 19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Heb. 9. 28. *See under Y.*

I Jno. 2. 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

A

John 13. 14. *See under X.*

Phil. 2. 7. *See under U.*

Heb. 5. 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

B

Matt. 20. 28. *See text of topic.*

I Tim. 2. 6, Tit. 2. 14, Isa. 53. 10 and Dan. 9. 26. *See under Y.*

§ 149. THE HEALING OF TWO BLIND MEN.

20 : 29–34.

29 [a]And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, [b]two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had [c]compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

A

Mark 10. 46 and Luke 18. 35. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 9. 27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

C

Ps. 145. 8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

D

Matt. 20. 29 and Luke 18. 35. *See text of topic.*

E

Isa. 11. 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

10 : 46–52.

46 [d]And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* [e]Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; [f]thy faith hath [1]made thee whole. And immediately he [g]received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

E—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 23. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

Rev. 22. 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

TIME, MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, NEAR JERICHO.

18: 35–43; 19: 1.

35 [h]And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus [i]stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: [k]thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he [l]received his sight, and followed him, [m]glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. 19.

1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through [n]Jericho.

F

Matt. 9. 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Mark 5. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

1

Or, *saved thee.*

G

Isa. 35. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

H

Matt. 20. 29 and Mark 10. 46. *See text of topic.*

I

Heb. 2. 17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation.

Heb. 5. 2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

K

Luke 17. 19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

L

Ps. 33. 9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

Isa. 35. 5. *See under G.*

M

Ps. 103. 1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

Ps. 107. 8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Ps. 107. 15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Ps. 107. 31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

Luke 5. 26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

Acts 4. 21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

Acts 11. 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

N

I Ki. 16. 34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

A

I Ki. 10. 27 And the king made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

I Chr. 27. 28 And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that *were* in the low plains *was* Baal-hanan, the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joash:

Isa. 9. 10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change *them into* cedars.

Amos 7. 14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophet's son; but I *was* a herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:

B

Ps. 139. 1 O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

Eze. 16. 6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

John 1. 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

C

Eccl. 9. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

II Cor. 6. 1 We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

D

Gen. 18. 1 And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, my Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

§ 150. VISIT TO ZACCHEUS.

D—CONCLUDED.

Gen. 18. 5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

Gen. 19. 1 And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Ps. 101. 2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me.

John 14. 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Eph. 3. 17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

E

Matt. 9. 11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

Luke 5. 30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

F

Luke 3. 14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

G

Ex. 22. 1 If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

TIME, MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERICHO.

19: 2–10.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into [a]a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, [b]he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, [c]make haste, and come down; [d]for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, [e]That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by [f]false accusation, [g]I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as [h]he also is [i]a son of Abraham.

10 [k]For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

G—CONCLUDED.

I Sa. 12. 3 Behold, here I *am:* witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

II Sa.12. 6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

II

Rom. 4. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

Rom. 4. 16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all.

Gal. 3. 7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

I

Luke 13. 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

K

Eze. 34. 16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

Matt. 1. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Matt. 9. 12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Matt.10. 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Matt.15. 24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Matt.18. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

I Tim.1. 15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

§ 151. THE PARABLE OF THE TEN POUNDS.

A

Acts 1. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

B

Matt. 25. 14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I

B—Concluded.

sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mark 13. 34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

C

Acts 1. 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Acts 17. 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Heb. 9. 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

1

Mina, here translated a pound is twelve ounces and a half, which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence; in American money, *$15.00*.

D

I Sa. 8. 7 And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

Isa. 49. 7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One,

TIME, MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERICHO.

19: 11–28.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because [a]they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 [b]He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, [c]and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten [1]pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 [d]But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the [2]money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 [e]And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

D—CONTINUED.

to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

John 1. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

Acts 3. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

Acts 4. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy council determined before to be done.

2 Greek, *silver*.

E

Gen. 39. 4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

I Sa. 2. 30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Matt. 25. 21. *See under B.*

Luke 16. 10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

Luke 22. 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Rom. 2. 29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

Rev. 2. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

§ 151. THE PARABLE OF THE TEN POUNDS

F

Rev. 21. 8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

G

I Sa. 6. 19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three-score and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

II Sa. 6. 9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

Job 21. 14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Eze. 18. 25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of

G—CONCLUDED.

Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

Mal. 3. 14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, *they that* tempt God are even delivered.

Matt. 25. 24. *See under B, page 426.*

Rom. 8. 6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Jude 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

H

II Sa. 1. 16 And David said unto him, Thy

§ 152. JESUS ARRIVES AT BETHANY SIX DAYS BEFORE THE

A

John 2. 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

John 5. 1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

John 6. 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

B

Ex. 19. 10 And the LORD said unto Moses,

B—CONTINUED.

Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

I Sa. 16. 5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me

(CONCLUDED). TIME, MARCH, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERICHO.

CHAP. 19.

21 [f]For I feared thee, because thou art [g]an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, [h]Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. [i]Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, [k]That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, [l]he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

H—CONCLUDED.

blood *be* upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

Job 15. 6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

Matt.12. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Tit. 3. 10 A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

I

Matt. 25. 26. *See under B, page 426.*

K

Matt.13. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Matt 25. 29. *See under B, page 426.*

Mark 4. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Luke 8. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

John 15. 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

L

Mark 10. 32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

PASSOVER. TIME, FRIDAY EVENING, MARCH 31 [NISAN 8], A. D. 30.

B—CONCLUDED.

to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

Jas. 4. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

C

John 7. 11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

11: 55–57; 12: 1.

55 [a]And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to [b]purify themselves.

56 [c]Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood

§ 152. JESUS ARRIVES AT BETHANY SIX DAYS BEFORE THE PASSOVER

D

Ps. 109. 4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

John 5. 16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.
17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 8. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and

D—Concluded.

went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John 9. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 10. 39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand.

E

Matt. 21. 17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

Mark 11. 11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all

§ 153. THE SUPPER AND ANOINTING BY MARY. HOSTILITY OF THE CHIEF

26: 6–13.

6 [a]Now when Jesus was in [b]Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 [c]But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

A

Mark 14. 3 and John 12. 3. *See text of topic.*
John 11. 1, 2. *See under E, § 152.*

B

Matt. 21. 17. *See under E, § 152.*

C

John 12. 4. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 26. 6. *See text of topic.*

Luke 7. 36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the

14: 3–9.

3 [d]And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of [1]spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred [2]pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

D—Concluded.

hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

John 12. 1. *See text of § 152.*
John 12. 3. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard.*

2

The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half penny; in American money, *fifteen cents*, or three hundred pence, *$15.00.*

E

Matt. 26. 6 and Mark 14. 3. *See text of topic.*

F

Luke 10. 38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain

(CONCLUDED). TIME, FRIDAY EVENING, MARCH 31 [NISAN 8], A. D. 30.

E—CONCLUDED.

things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

Luke 24. 50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

John 11. 1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

John 11. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

CHAP. 11.

in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees [d]had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. 12.

1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to [e]Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

PRIESTS. TIME, SATURDAY [SABBATH], APRIL 1 [NISAN 9], A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

F—CONCLUDED.

village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

John 11. 2. *See under E, § 152.*

G

Ps. 50. 16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such a one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

Prov. 26. 24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

John 13. 29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that

12: 2–11.

2 [e]There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took [f]Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 [g]This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

G—CONCLUDED.

we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

I Cor. 6. 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

§ 153. THE SUPPER AND ANOINTING BY MARY. HOSTILITY OF THE CHIEF

Chap. 26.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 [h]For ye have the poor always with you; but [i]me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, [k]Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

H

Deut.15. 11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

John 12. 8. *See text of topic.*

I

Matt.18. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Matt.28. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

John 13. 33 Little children, yet a little while

Chap. 14.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For [l]ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

I—Continued.

I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

John 14. 19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

John 16. 5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

John 16. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

§ 154. OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM.

First Day of the Week of our

21: 1–11, 17.

1 And [a]when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto [b]the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

A

Mark 11. 1 and Luke 19. 29. *See text of topic.*

B

Zech.14. 4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

11: 1–11.

1 And [c]when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of [d]Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

C

Matt. 21. 1 and Luke 19, 29. *See text of topic.*

D

Acts 1. 12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

E

Matt. 21. 1 and Mark 11. 1. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 21. 8, Mark 11. 8 and Luke 19. 35, 36, etc. *See text of topic.*

PRIESTS (CONCL'D). TIME, SAT. [SABBATH], APR. 1 [NISAN 9], A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

I—CONCLUDED.

John 17. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

K

Mark 13. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

Rom. 1. 8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

L

Deut. 15. 11. *See under H.*

M

Deut. 15. 11. *See under H.*
Matt. 26. 11 and Mark 14. 7. *See text of topic.*

N

John 11. 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

O

Prov. 1. 16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

Prov. 4. 14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall.

CHAP. 12.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For [m]the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, [n]whom he had raised from the dead.

10 [o]But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 [p]Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

O—CONCLUDED.

Luke 16. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

P

Mark 15. 10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

John 11. 45 Then many of the Jews which come to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

John 12. 18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

TIME, SUNDAY, APRIL 2 [NISAN 10], A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

19: 29–44.

29 [e]And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

G

Ps. 24. 1 The earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

H

II Cor. 8. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

I

I Ki. 1. 33 The king also said unto them,

12: 12–19.

12 [f]On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

I—CONTINUED.

Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

Isa. 62. 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

For I concluded see next page (434).

§ 154. OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM (CONTINUED).

First Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 21.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The [g]Lord hath [h]need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 [i]Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 [k]And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and [l]put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; [m]others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, [n]Hosanna to the Son of David:

For G, H and I see preceding page (433).

I—CONCLUDED.

Zech. 9. 9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

John 12. 15. *See text of topic.*

K

Mark 11. 4. *See text of topic.*

L

II Ki. 9. 13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

CHAP. 11.

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the [o]Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he [p]sat upon him.

8 [q]And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, [r]Hosanna:

M

Lev. 23. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

John 12. 13. *See text of topic.*

N

Ps. 118. 25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

TIME, SUNDAY, APRIL 2 [NISAN 10], A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 19.

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither.*

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the [s]Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: [t]and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 [u]And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen:

O

Acts 10. 36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

Heb. 1. 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

P

I Ki. 1. 33 and Zech. 9. 9. *See under I.*

Q

Matt. 21. 8. *See text of topic.*

R

Ps. 118. 26. *Under N.* Isa. 62. 11. *Under I.*

S

Acts 10. 36. *See under O.*

CHAP. 12.

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, [x]Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 [y]And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 [z]Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy king cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

T

II Ki. 9. 13. *See under L.*

Matt. 21. 7, Mark 11. 7 and John 12. 14. *See text of topic.*

U

Matt. 21. 8. *See text of topic.*

X

Ps. 72. 17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Ps. 118. 25, 26. *See under N.*

Y

Matt. 21. 2, Mark 11. 2, and Luke 19. 30. *See text of topic.*

Z

Isa. 62. 11 and Zech 9. 9. *See under I.*

A

Matt.23. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

B

Luke 19. 45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

John 2. 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,
14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

C

Matt. 2. 23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Luke 7. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

For C concluded see next page (436).

§ 154. OUR LORD'S PUBLIC ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM (CONCLUDED).

First Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 21.

[a]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 [b]And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus [c]the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

* * * * *

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into [d]Bethany; and he lodged there.

For A, B and C see preceding page (435).

C—CONCLUDED.

John 9. 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

D

Mark 11. 11. *See text of topic.*

John 11. 18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

E

Ps. 148. 1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

F

Matt. 21. 12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

G

Ps. 118. 26. *See under N, page 434.*

Luke 13. 35. *See text of § 128.*

I Tim. 1. 17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

H

Luke 2. 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

Eph. 2. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us:*

I

Hab. 2. 11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

K

John 11. 35 Jesus wept.

CHAP. 11.

Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: [e]Hosanna in the highest.

11 [f]And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

L

Isa. 29. 3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

Jer. 6. 3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

Jer. 6. 6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited; she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

Luke 21. 20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

M

I Ki. 9. 7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

Mic. 3. 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

TIME, SUNDAY, APRIL 2 [NISAN 10], A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 19.

38 Saying, [g]Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: [h]peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, [i]the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near he beheld the city, and [k]wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall [l]cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And [m]shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and [n]they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; [o]because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

N

Matt. 24. 2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Mark 13. 2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Luke 21. 6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down,

O

Dan. 9. 24. *See under C, page 52.*

Luke 1. 68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

CHAP. 12.

16 These things [p]understood not his disciples at the first: [q]but when Jesus was glorified, [r]then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 [s]For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, [t]Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

O—CONCLUDED.

Luke 1. 78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

I Pet. 2. 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

P

Luke 18. 34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

Q

John 7. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;* because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

R

John 14. 26. *See text of § 188.*

S

John 12. 11. *See text of § 153.*

T

John 11. 47, 48. *See text of § 122, page 365.*

§ 155. THE BARREN FIG TREE CURSED.

TIME, MONDAY MORNING, Second Day of the Week of our

21 : 18, 19.

18 [a]Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 [b]And when he saw [1]a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, [c]Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward forever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

A
Mark 11. 12. *See text of topic.*
B
Mark 11. 13. *See text of topic.*
1
Greek, *one fig tree.*
C
Mark 11. 14. *See text of topic.*
Luke 19. 42-44. *See text of § 154.*

11 : 12–14.

12 [d]And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 [e]And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet.*

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it.*

§ 156. THE SECOND CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE. [See § 21.]

Second Day of the Week of our

21 : 12–16.

12 [a]And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the [b]money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, [c]My house shall be called the house of prayer; [d]but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the [e]blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the [f]Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, [g]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

11 : 15–19.

15 [h]And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, [i]My house shall be called [1]of all nations the house of prayer? but [k]ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And [l]the scribes and chief priests heard *it,* and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because [m]all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

A
Mark 11. 15. *See text of topic.*
Luke 19. 45-48. *See text of topic.*
John 2. 13-17. *See text of § 21, page 69.*

APRIL 3 [NISAN 11], A. D. 30; PLACE, ON THE WAY TO JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

C—CONTINUED.

Heb. 6. 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

II Pet. 2. 20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of right-

C—CONCLUDED.

eousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

Rev. 22. 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

D

Matt. 21. 18. *See text of topic.*

E

Matt. 21. 19. *See text of topic.*

TIME, MONDAY, APRIL 3 [NISAN 11], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

19: 45–48; 21: 37, 38.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them [n]that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. 21.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and [o]at night he went out and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

B

Deut. 14. 25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

C

Isa. 56. 7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offer-

C—CONCLUDED.

ings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called a house of prayer for all people.

D

Jer. 7. 11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

Mark 11. 17 and Luke 19. 46. *See text of topic.*

E

Isa. 35. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

F

Isa. 11. 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

G

Ps. 8. 2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

H

Matt. 21. 12 and Luke 19. 45. *See text of topic.*

I

Isa. 56. 7. *See under C.*

Zech. 2. 11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

1

Or, *an house of prayer for all nations?*

For K, L, M, N and O see following pages (440, 441).

§ 156. THE SECOND CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE (CONCLUDED).

[CHAP. 21.]

K

Jer. 7. 11. *See under D.*

L

Matt. 21. 45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude,

Second Day of the Week of our

[CHAP. 11.]

L—CONCLUDED.

because they took him for a prophet.

M

Luke 4. 32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

N

John 8. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the peo-

§ 157. THE BARREN FIG TREE WITHERS AWAY. TIME, TUESDAY

21 : 20–22.

20 [a]And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [b]If ye have faith, and [c]doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, [d]but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And [e]all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

A

Mark 11. 20. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 17. 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief. for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Third Day of the Week of our

11 : 20–24.

20 [f]And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, [i]Have faith in God.

23 For [g]verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, [h]What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

§ 158. PRAY AND FORGIVE. TIME, TUESDAY MORNING,

A

Zech. 3. 1 And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

B

Matt. 6. 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

Third Day of the Week of our

11 : 25, 26.

25 And when ye [a]stand praying, [b]forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But [c]if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

[See § 21]. Time, Monday, April 3 [Nisan 11], A. D. 30; Place, Jerusalem.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

Chap. 21.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him [p]in the temple, for to hear him.

N—Concluded.

ple came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

O

Luke 22. 39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

P

Hag. 2. 7 And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

Morning, April 4 [Nisan 12], A. D. 30; Place, Between Bethany And Jerusalem.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

C

Jas. 1. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

D

I Cor. 13. 2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

E

Matt. 7. 7 Ask, and it shall be given you, seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

Luke 11. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Jas. 5. 16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

I Jno. 3. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

I Jno. 5. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us:

F

Matt. 21. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

1

Or, *have the faith of God.*

G

Matt. 17. 20. *Under B.* Matt. 21. 21. *Text of topic.*
I Cor. 13. 2. *See under D.*

H

Matt. 18. 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Matt. 21. 22. *See text of topic.* Luke 11. 9. *Under E.*

John 14. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it.*

John 15. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 16. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Jas. 1. 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

April 4 [Nisan 12], A. D. 30; Place, On the Way to Jerusalem.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

B—Continued.

Eph. 4. 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

Col. 3. 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have

B—Concluded.

a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

Jas. 2. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

C

Matt. 18. 35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

§ 159. CHRIST'S AUTHORITY QUESTIONED.

Third Day of the Week of our

21 : 23–27.

23 [a]And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and [b]said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And [c]Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; [d]for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

A

Mark 11. 27 and Luke 20. 1. *See text of topic.*

B

Ex. 2. 14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

Acts 4. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

Acts 7. 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

C

Job 5. 13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

D

Matt. 14. 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

11 : 27–33.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and [e]as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one [1]question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for [f]all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, [g]Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

D—Concluded.

Mark 6. 20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

Luke 20. 6. *See text of topic.*

E

Matt. 21. 23 and Luke 20. 1. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *thing.*

F

Matt. 3. 5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan.

Matt. 14. 5 and Mark 6. 20. *See under D.*

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

20 : 1–8.

1 And [h]it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, [i]by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: [k]for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, [l]that they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jesus said unto them, [m]Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

G

Job 5. 13. *See under C.*

Ps. 9. 15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

Prov. 26. 4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

H

Matt. 21. 23. *See text of topic.*

I

Acts 4. 7 and Acts 7. 27. *See under B.*

K

Matt. 14. 5. *Under D.* Matt. 21. 26. *Text of topic.*

Luke 7. 29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

L

Isa. 26. 11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see,

L—CONCLUDED.

and be ashamed for *their* envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

Isa. 29. 9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

Isa. 41. 28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

Isa. 42. 19 Who *is* blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as the LORD'S servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

Jer. 8. 7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he *it;* the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

9 The wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom *is* in them?

II Tim. 3. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

M

Job 24. 13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

II Cor. 4. 3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

§ 160. THE PARABLE OF THE TWO SONS.

Third Day of the Week of our

21: 28–32.

28 But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, [a]I will not; but afterward [b]he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, [c]Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For [d]John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; [e]but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

A

Jer. 44. 16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

A—CONCLUDED.

Eph. 4. 17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

B

II Chr. 33. 10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

Isa. 1. 16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

§ 161. THE PARABLE OF THE WICKED HUSBANDMEN.

Third Day of the Week of our

21: 33–46.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, [a]which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and [b]went into a far country:

A

Ps. 80. 9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

Song 8. 11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12: 1–12.

1 And [c]he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

A—CONTINUED.

Isa. 5. 1 Now will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

Jer. 2. 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

B—CONTINUED.

Isa. 1. 17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.
18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:
Isa. 55. 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:
7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
Eze. 18. 26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.
28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

B—CONCLUDED.

Jon. 3. 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.
Jon. 3. 8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.
9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?
10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.
Eph. 2. 1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

C

Luke 7. 29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
Luke 7. 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

D

Matt. 3. 1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

E

Luke 3. 12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

20: 9–19.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; [d]A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

A—CONCLUDED.

Hos. 4. 1 Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.
Mark 12. 1 and Luke 20. 9. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 25. 14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man traveling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

C

Matt. 21. 33 and Luke 20. 9. *See text of topic.*

D

Matt. 21. 33 and Mark 12. 1. *See text of topic.*

E

Song 8. 11. *See under A.*
Song 8. 12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

§ 161. THE PARABLE OF THE WICKED HUSBANDMEN
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 21.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, [e]that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 [f]And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he [g]sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, [h]This is the heir; [i]come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 [k]And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

For E see preceding page (445).

F

II Chr.24. 21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

II Chr.36. 16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

Neh. 9. 26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

Matt. 5. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Matt.23. 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall

CHAP. 12.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and [l]killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, [m]his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the [n]heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and [o]killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do?

F—CONTINUED.

ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

Matt.23. 37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

Acts 7. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

I Thes.2. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

(CONTINUED). TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 20.

10 And at the season [p]he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

F—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 11. 37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

G

Gal. 4. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

H

Ps. 2. 8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

Heb. 1. 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

I

Ps. 2. 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

I—CONCLUDED.

Matt.26. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

Matt.27. 1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

John 11. 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

Acts 4. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

K

Matt.26. 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

Matt. 26. 51, etc. *See text of § 193.*

Mark 14. 46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

Mark 14. 47, etc. *See text of § 193.*

Luke 22. 54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

Luke 22. 55, etc. *See text of § 194.*

John 18. 12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

L

II Chr. 36. 16, Neh. 9. 26, Acts 7. 52 and I Thes. 2. 15. *See under F.*

M

Rom. 8. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

Gal. 4. 4. *See under G.*

N

Ps. 2. 8 and Heb. 1. 2. *See under H.*

O

Acts 2. 23. *See under K.*

P

II Chr. 36. 15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwellingplace:

II Chr. 36. 16. *See under F.*

§ 161. THE PARABLE OF THE WICKED HUSBANDMEN
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 21.

41 [q]They say unto him, [r]He will miserably destroy those wicked men, [s]and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, [t]Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is [u]marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, [x]The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever [y]shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, [z]it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because [a]they took him for a prophet.

Q

Luke 20. 16. *See text of topic.*

R

Deut. 4. 26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

Luke 21. 24. *See text of § 173.*

Heb. 2. 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him;*

S

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have

CHAP. 12.

he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture: The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 [b]And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

S—CONCLUDED.

been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

Acts 15. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

Acts 18. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

Acts 28. 28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

Rom. 9. 1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

Rom. 9. 3, etc. *Read entire chapter.*

Rom. 10. 2, etc. *Read entire chapter.*

Rom. 11. 1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

Rom. 11. 2, etc. *Read entire chapter.*

T

Ps. 118. 22 The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 20.

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

T—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 28. 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Mark 12. 10 and Luke 20. 17. *See text of topic.*

Acts 4. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

Eph. 2. 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone:*

I Pet. 2. 6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

U

I Tim. 3. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

X

Matt. 8. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Y

Isa. 8. 14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

Zech. 12. 3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

Luke 20. 18. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 9. 33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

I Pet. 2. 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

Z

Isa. 60. 12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

Dan. 2. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

A

Matt. 21. 11. *See text of § 154.*

Luke 7. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

John 7. 40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

B

Matt. 21. 45, 46. *See text of topic.*

Mark 11. 18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

John 7. 25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

John 7. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

John 7. 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

§ 162. THE PARABLE OF THE WEDDING GARMENT.

Third Day of the Week of our

22: 1–14.

1 And Jesus answered and [a]spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And [b]sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: [c]and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: [d]my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they [e]made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And [f]the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth [g]his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

A

Luke 14. 16 Then said he unto him, a certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring

A—Concluded.

in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

Rev. 19. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

B

Ps. 68. 11 The Lord gave the word: great *was* the company of those that published *it*.

Isa. 55. 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Jer. 25. 4 And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them;* but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

Jer. 35. 15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

Matt. 10. 5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any*

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

B—CONCLUDED.

city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.
Mark 16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
Rev. 22. 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

C

Prov. 1. 24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.
28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD:
30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
Isa. 30. 15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.
Jer. 6. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*
17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.
Hos. 11. 2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

C—CONCLUDED.

Hos. 11. 7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt *him.*

D

Prov. 9. 1 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

E

Ps. 81. 11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.
12 So I gave them up unto their own heart's lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.
Ps. 106. 24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word:
25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

F

I Thes. 2. 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

G

Dan. 9. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.
Luke 19. 27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over

§ 162. THE PARABLE OF THE WEDDING GARMENT (Concluded).

Third Day of the Week of our

Chap. 22.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not [h]worthy.

9 [i]Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and [k]gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: [l]and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And [m]when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man [n]which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he [o]was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* [p]into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 [q]For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

G—Concluded.

them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

H

Matt.10. 11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Matt.10. 13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabus waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

I

Prov. 1. 20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

I—Concluded.

Prov. 1. 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Prov. 8. 1 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors:

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Isa. 55. 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Acts 13. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

Eph. 3. 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ:

K

Matt.13. 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

Matt.13. 47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

L

Matt.25. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Rev. 5. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Rev. 7. 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

L—CONCLUDED.

people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

Rev. 19. 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

Rev. 19. 7, 8, 9. *See under A, page 450.*

M

Zeph. 1. 12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

Matt. 13. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

I Cor. 4. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

Heb. 4. 12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Rev. 2. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

N

II Cor. 5. 3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

Eph. 4. 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Col. 3. 10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

Col. 3. 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering:

N—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 3. 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

Rev. 16. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Rev. 19. 8. *See under A, page 450.*

O

Rom. 3. 19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

P

Ps. 37. 12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

Matt. 8. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt. 24. 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

II Thes. 1. 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

II Pet. 2. 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

II Pet. 2. 17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Jude 6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Jude 12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

Q

Matt. 20. 16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

§ 163. THE TRIBUTE MONEY.

Third Day of the Week

22: 15–22.

15 [a] Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a [1] penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and [2] superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, [b] Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words,* they [c] marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

A

Mark 12. 13. *See text of topic.*
Luke 20. 20. *See text of topic.*

1

In value seven pence half penny, or about fifteen cents.

Matt.20. 2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

2

Or, *inscription.*

B

Matt.17. 25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

12: 13–17.

13 [d] And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a [3] penny, that I may see *it.*

16 And they brought *it.* And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

B—Continued.

Matt.17. 26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Rom.13. 6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

I Pet. 2. 13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

20: 20–26.

20 [e] And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, [f] Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God [4] truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Show me a [5] penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

B—CONCLUDED.

I Pet. 2. 14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

C

Job 5. 13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

D

Matt. 22. 15. *See text of topic.*
Luke 20. 20. *See text of topic.*

3

See under 1 (A).

Matt. 18. 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

E

Ps. 37. 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

Jer. 11. 19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Matt. 22. 15. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 3. 14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

F

Ps. 12. 2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips *and* with a double heart do they speak.

Ps. 55. 21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

Matt. 26. 49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

4

Or, *of a truth.*

5

Matt. 18. 28. *See under 3 (D).*

§ 164. THE SADDUCEES AND THE RESURRECTION.

Third Day of the Week of our

22: 23–33.

23 [a]The same day came to him the [b]Sadducees, [c]which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, [d]Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the [1]seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, [e]not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

A

Mark 12. 18 and Luke 20. 27. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 3. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Matt. 16. 6 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Acts 4. 1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

Acts 5. 17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

Acts 23. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

C

I Cor. 15. 12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

II Tim. 2. 17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

12: 18–27.

18 [f]Then come unto him the Sadducees, [g]which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, [h]Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the [i]Scriptures, neither the [k]power of God?

B—Concluded.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

20 : 27–40.

27 [l]Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, [m]which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, [n]Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

D

Gen. 38. 8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

Deut. 25. 5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her.

Ruth 1. 11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

1

Gr., *seven.*

E

John 20. 9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

F

Matt. 22. 23 and Luke 20. 27. *See text of topic.*

G

Acts 23. 8. *Under B.* I Cor. 15. 12. *Under C.*

H

Deut. 25. 5 and Gen. 38. 8. *See under D.*

I

Rom. 4. 17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

K

Gen. 18. 14 Is anything too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

Jer. 32. 17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee:

Dan. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Mark 10. 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Luke 1. 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Eph. 1. 19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places,*

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

Phil. 3. 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

L

Matt. 22. 23 and Mark 12. 18. *See text of topic.*

M

Acts 23. 8. *See under B.*

Acts 26. 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

N

Gen. 38. 8 and Deut. 25. 5. *See under D.*

§ 164. THE SADDUCEES AND THE RESURRECTION (CONCLUDED).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 22.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given [o]in marriage, but [p]are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 [q]I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, [r]they were astonished at his doctrine.

O

I Cor. 7. 29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it:* for the fashion of this world passeth away.

P

Ps. 103. 20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

Zech. 3. 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

Matt. 18. 10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

I Cor. 7. 29. *See under O.*

I Jno. 3. 1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

CHAP. 12.

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but [s]are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, [t]I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

P—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 3. 2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Rev. 5. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Rev. 19. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Q

Ex. 3. 6 Moreover he said, I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Ex. 3. 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 20.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for [u]they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, [x]being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, [y]even Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For [z]he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for [a]all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

Q—CONCLUDED.

Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt:

Mark 12. 26 and Luke 20. 37. *See text of topic.*

Acts 7. 32 *Saying,* I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

Heb. 11. 16 But now they desire a better *country,* that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

R

Matt. 7. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

S

I Cor.15. 42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

I Cor.15. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

S—CONCLUDED.

I Cor.15. 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

I John 3. 2. *See under P.*

T

Ex. 3. 6. *See under Q.*

II Thes.1. 4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

Rev. 3. 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

U

I Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52. *Under S.* I Jno. 3. 2. *Under P.*

X

Rom. 8. 23 And not only *they,* but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit,* the redemption of our body.

Y

Ex. 3. 6 and Acts 7. 32. *See under Q.*

Z

Ex. 3. 7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

Ex. 4. 5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

John 11. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

Rom. 4. 17. *See under I, page 457.*

Col. 3. 2 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

A

Rom. 6. 10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

§ 165. THE TWO GREAT COMMANDMENTS.

Third Day of the Week

22: 34–40.

34 [a] But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* [b] a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, [c] Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, [d] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 [e] On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

A

Mark 12. 28. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke10. 25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

C

Deut. 6. 5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Deut.10. 12 And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

Deut.30. 6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Prov.23. 26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Luke10. 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

12: 28–34.

28 [f] And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, [g] Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, [h] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; [i] and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, [k] is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. [l] And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

D

Lev. 19. 18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.

of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

D—CONCLUDED.

Matt.19. 19 Honor thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Mark 12. 31. *See text of topic.*
Luke 10. 27. *See under C.*

Rom.13. 9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Gal. 5. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

Jas. 2. 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

E

Matt. 7. 12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

I Tim.1. 5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

F

Matt. 22. 35. *See text of topic.*

G

Deut. 6. 4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God *is* one LORD:

Luke 10. 27. *See under C.*

H

Lev. 19. 18. *See under D.*

Matt. 7. 12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Matt. 22. 39. *See text of topic.*
Rom. 13. 9. *See under D.*

I Cor.13. 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

Gal. 5. 14. *See under D.*
Jas. 2. 8. *See under D.*

I Jno. 3. 18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

I

Deut. 4. 39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

I—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 45. 6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me. I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

Isa. 45. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Isa. 46. 9 Remember the former things of old: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me.

K

I Sa. 15. 22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

Hos. 6. 6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Mic. 6. 6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath showed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Matt. 9. 13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

L

Matt.22. 46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions.*

Col. 4. 6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

Tit. 1. 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

§ 166. DAVID'S SON AND DAVID'S LORD.

Third Day of the Week of our

22: 41–45.

41 [a]While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David [b]in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 [c]The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 [d]And no man was able to answer him a word, [e]neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions.*

A

Mark 12. 35 and Luke 20. 41. *See text of topic.*

B

II Sa.23. 2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

Acts 2. 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

12: 35–37.

35 [f]And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said [g]by the Holy Ghost, [h]The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

B—CONCLUDED.

II Pet.1. 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

C

Ps. 110. 1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

John 20. 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Acts 2. 34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

§ 167. WARNINGS AGAINST THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES AND THE EIGHT

Third Day of the Week of our

23: 1–36.

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, [a]The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for [b]they say, and do not.

A

Neh. 8. 4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand,

12: 38–40.

38 And [c]he said unto them in his doctrine, [d]Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and [e]*love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

A—CONTINUED.

Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

Neh. 8. 8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense and caused *them* to understand the reading.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

20: 41–44.

41 And he said unto them, [e]How say they that Christ is David's son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

C—CONTINUED.

Acts 7. 49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?
I Cor. 15. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
Phil. 3. 8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,
Heb. 1. 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
Heb. 10. 12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.
Heb. 12. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and

C—CONCLUDED

finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

D

Luke 14. 6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

E

Mark 12. 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question.*
Luke 20. 40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

F

Matt. 22. 41 and Luke 20. 41. *See text of topic.*

G

II Sam. 23. 2. *See under B.*
II Tim. 3. 16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
II Pet. 1. 21. *See under B.*

H

Ps. 110. 1 and I Cor. 15. 25. *See under C.*

I

Rom. 1. 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;
Rev. 22. 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

WOES. TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

20: 45–47.

45 [f]Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,
46 [g]Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and [h]love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

A—CONCLUDED.

Mal. 2. 7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.
Mark 12. 38 and Luke 20. 46. *See text of topic.*

B

Rom. 2. 19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

C

Mark 4. 2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

D

Matt. 23. 1 and Luke 20. 46. *See text of topic.*

E

Luke 11. 43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.
Luke 14. 8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him:

F

Matt. 23. 1 and Mark 12. 38. *See text of topic.*

G

Matt. 23. 5. *See text of topic.*

H

Luke 11. 43. *See under E.*

§ 167. WARNINGS AGAINST THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES AND THE EIGHT
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 23.

4 [i]For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But [k]all their works they do for to be seen of men: [l]they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 [m]And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 [n]But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: [o]for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But [p]he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 [q]And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But [r]woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [s]for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

CHAP. 12.

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

I

Luke 11. 46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Acts 15. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

Gal. 6. 13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

K

Matt. 6. 1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Matt. 6. 5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Matt. 6. 16 Moreover when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

L

Num. 15. 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

Deut. 6. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

Deut. 22. 12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself.*

Prov. 3. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

WOES (CONTINUED). TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 20.

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

M

Mark 12. 38, 39. *See text of topic.*
Luke 11. 43. *See under E, page 463.*
Luke 20. 46. *See text of topic.*

III Jno. 9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

N

II Cor. 1. 24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

Jas. 3. 1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

I Pet. 5. 3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

O

Mal. 1. 6 A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

P

Matt. 20. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:
28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mark 10. 43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.
45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

John 13. 14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

Q

Job 22. 29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

Q—CONCLUDED.

Prov. 15. 33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov. 29. 23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Dan. 4. 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Luke 14. 11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Luke 18. 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Jas. 4. 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

I Pet. 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

R

Luke 11. 52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

S

Eze. 22. 25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

Mark 12. 40 Which devour widows' houses and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

Luke 20. 47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

II Tim. 3. 6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

Tit. 1. 11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

T

Matt. 23. 14. *See text of topic.*

§ 167. WARNINGS AGAINST THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES AND THE EIGHT
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 23.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, [u]*ye* blind guides, which say, [x]Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

17 [y]*Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, [z]or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is [1]guilty.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or [a]the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by [b]him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by [c]the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [d]for ye pay tithe of mint and [e]anise and cummin, and [e]have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Phari-

[CHAP. 12.]

U

Isa. 56. 10 His watchmen *are* blind: they are all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

Matt.15. 14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

Matt. 23. 24. *See text of topic.*

X

Matt. 5. 33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths;

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

Y

Ps. 94. 8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

Z

Ex. 30. 26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

Num.16. 38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

1

Or, *debtor*, or *bound*.

A

Ex. 29. 37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

B

I Ki. 8. 13 I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

WOES (CONTINUED). TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

[CHAP. 20.]

B—CONCLUDED.

I Ki. 8. 27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how
II Chr.6. much less this house that I have builded? 2 But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.
II Chr.7. 1 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.
2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house.
Ps. 26. 8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.
Ps. 132. 13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.
14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
Eph. 2. 22 In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.
Col. 2. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

C

Ps. 11. 4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
Isa. 66. 1 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where *is* the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?
Matt. 5. 34. *See under X.*
Acts 7. 49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?
Rev. 4. 2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.
3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

D

Luke 11. 42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

2

DILL (*Gr. anethon*), a plant bearing pungent and aromatic seeds.

E

I Sa. 15. 22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.
Prov.15. 8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
Prov.21. 3 To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
Isa. 1. 14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them.*
15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.
16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil:
17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.
Jer. 22. 15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?
16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.
Hos. 6. 6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.
Mic. 6. 8 He hath showed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?
Matt. 9. 13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
Matt.12. 7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.
Gal. 5. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.
23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

§ 167. WARNINGS AGAINST THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES AND THE EIGHT
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 23.

sees, hypocrites! [f]for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, [g]cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [h]for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 [i]Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 [k]Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that [l]ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 [m]Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* [n]generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 [o]Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and [p]*some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [q]*some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

[CHAP. 12.]

F

Matt. 7. 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

Luke 11. 39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

Tit. 1. 15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

G

Isa. 55. 7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. 4. 14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Eze. 18. 31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

Luke 6. 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

II Cor. 7. 1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Heb. 10. 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Jas. 4. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

H

Luke 11. 44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves

WOES (CONTINUED). TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

[CHAP. 20.]

H—CONCLUDED.

which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them.*

Acts 23. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

I

I Sa. 16. 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

Ps. 5. 6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

Jer. 17. 9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things,* and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

Luke 16. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Heb. 4. 12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

K

Luke 11. 47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

L

Acts 7. 51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did,* so *do* ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

I Thes. 2. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

M

Gen. 15. 16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

I Thes. 2. 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

N

Ps. 58. 4 Their poison *is* like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf adder *that* stoppeth her ear;

Matt. 3. 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Matt. 12. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

O

Matt. 21. 34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Luke 11. 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

P

Acts 7. 58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him:* and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God,* and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

Acts 22. 19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

Q

Matt. 10. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Acts 5. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them,* they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

II Cor. 11. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

§ 167. WARNINGS AGAINST THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES AND THE EIGHT

Third Day of the Week of our

Chap. 23.

35 [r]That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, [s]from the blood of righteous Abel unto [t]the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

R

Gen. 9. 5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

[Chap. 12.]

R—Continued.

Num.35. 33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Isa. 26. 21 For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Jer. 2. 30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

Jer. 2. 34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

§ 168. JESUS LAMENTS OVER JERUSALEM.

Third Day of the Week of our

23: 37–39.

37 [a]O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, [b]and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I [c]have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens [d]under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, [e]Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, [f]Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

A

Luke 13. 34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

Rev. 11. 8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spirtually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

B

II Chr. 24. 21. *See under T, § 167, page 471.*

II Chr.36. 15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwellingplace:

16 But they mocked the messengers

§ 169. THE POOR WIDOW'S TWO MITES.

Third Day of the Week of our

A

Luke 21. 1. *See text of topic.*

John 8. 20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

1

A piece of brass money.

Matt.10. 9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

B

II Ki.12. 9 But Jehoiada the priest took a

12: 41–44.

41 [a]And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast [1]money [b]into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two [2]mites, which make a farthing.

WOES (CONCLUDED). TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

[CHAP. 20.]

R—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 26. 15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

Jer. 26. 23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

Rev. 18. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

S

Gen. 4. 8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when

S—CONCLUDED.

they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

I Jno. 3. 12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

T

II Chr. 24. 20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

B—CONCLUDED.

of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

C

Deut. 32. 11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange God with him.

D

Ruth 2. 12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Ps. 17. 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

D—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 36. 7 How excellent *is* thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

Ps. 91. 4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his trust *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

E

Prov. 1. 26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

21: 1–4.

1 And he looked up, [c]and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

B—CONTINUED.

chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the

B—CONCLUDED.

right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

2

It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.

C

Mark 12. 41. *See text of topic.*

§ 169. THE POOR WIDOW'S TWO MITES (CONCLUDED).
Third Day of the Week of our

D

II Cor.8. 12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

E

Deut.24. 6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

I Jno. 3. 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

F

Prov. 3. 9 Honour the LORD with thy sub-

CHAP. 12.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, [d]That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, [e]*even* all her living.

§ 170. CERTAIN GREEKS DESIRE TO SEE JESUS.
Third Day of the Week of our

A

Acts 17. 4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

B

I Ki. 8. 41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that *is* not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house:

Acts 8. 27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

C

John 1. 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

D

John 13. 32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

John 17. 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

E

I Cor.15. 36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain:*

Heb. 2. 10 For it became him, for whom *are*

E—CONCLUDED.

all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

I Jno. 4. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

F

John 12. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

Heb. 2. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Heb. 2. 10. *See under E.*

Rev. 7. 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

G

Matt.10. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Matt.16. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Mark 8. 35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 21.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, [f]that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

F—CONTINUED.

stance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

Prov.11. 24 There is that scattereth, and yet

F—CONCLUDED.

increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

II Cor. 8. 12. *See under D.*

II Cor.9. 6 But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

G—CONCLUDED.

Luke 9. 24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

Luke17. 33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

Acts 20. 24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Acts 21. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Heb. 11. 35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not excepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

Rev. 12 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

H

John 14. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

John 17. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me:

12: 20–36.

20 And there [a]were certain Greeks among them [b]that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, [c]which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, [d]The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [e]Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but [f]if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 [g]He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and [h]where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

H—CONCLUDED.

for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

I Thes.4. 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

§ 170. CERTAIN GREEKS DESIRE TO SEE JESUS (Continued).

Third Day of the Week of our

I

Ps. 69. 1 Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.
2 I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

Ps. 88. 2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

Matt. 26. 38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

Luke 12. 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

John 13. 21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

K

Luke 23. 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

John 18. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

L

Isa. 49. 7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

Matt. 3. 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Eph. 2. 7 That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

L—Concluded.

Eph. 3. 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

II Pet. 1. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

M

John 11. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

N

Matt. 12. 29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

Luke 10. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

John 14. 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

John 16. 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

Acts 26. 18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

II Cor. 4. 4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Eph. 2. 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Eph. 6. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.

I Jno. 3. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

O

John 3. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

O—CONCLUDED.

John 8. 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

P

Rom. 5. 18 Therefore, as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

Heb. 2. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Q

John 18. 32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

R

II Sa. 7. 13 He shall build a house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

ps. 89. 36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

Ps. 110. 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

Isa. 9. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Isa. 53. 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people [j]was he stricken.

Eze. 37. 25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

Dan. 2. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in

CHAP. 12.

27 [i]Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: [k]but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from [l]heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, [m]This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the [n]prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, [o]if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw [p]all *men* unto me.

33 [q]This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, [r]We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

R—CONCLUDED.

pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Dan. 7. 27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Mic. 4. 7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

§ 170. CERTAIN GREEKS DESIRE TO SEE JESUS (CONCLUDED).

Third Day of the Week of our

S

Isa. 42. 6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

John 1. 9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

John 8. 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 9. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 12. 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

T

Isa. 2. 5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

Jer. 13. 15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

T—CONCLUDED.

Jer. 13. 16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

Eph. 5. 8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

U

Ps. 27. 2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Jer. 20. 11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

John 11. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

§ 171. REFLECTIONS OF OUR LORD UPON THE UNBELIEF OF THE JEWS.

Third Day of the Week of our

A

Isa. 53. 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

Rom. 10. 16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

B

Ps. 44. 3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

Isa. 40. 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

Isa. 51. 5 My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

Isa. 51. 9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

I Cor. 1. 24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Eph. 1. 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus

B—CONCLUDED.

Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

C

Isa. 6. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Matt. 13. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

Rom. 11. 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

U—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 2. 11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

X

Luke 16. 8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

I Thes. 5. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

I Jno. 2. 9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

Y

John 8. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and

CHAP. 12.

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while [s]is the light with you. [t]Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for [u]he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be [x]the children of light. [y]These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

Y—CONCLUDED.

went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John 11. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

C—CONCLUDED.

ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

D

Isa. 6. 1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

Heb. 11. 13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

E

John 7. 13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

John 9. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews; for the

For E concluded see next page (478).

12: 37–50.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, [a]Lord, who hath believed our report? [b]and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 [c]He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 [d]These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but [e]because of the Pharisees they did not

§ 171. REFLECTIONS OF OUR LORD UPON THE UNBELIEF OF THE JEWS

Third Day of the Week of our

E—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (477).

Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

Acts 5. 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

F

Gen. 11. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Matt.23. 5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

Luke 16. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

John 5. 41 I receive not honour from men.

John 5. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

I Thes.2. 6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

Jas. 2. 1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

G

Mark 9. 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

1 Pet. 1. 21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

H

John 14. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, show us the Father?

II Cor.4. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

I

John 3. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

John 8. 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 9. 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

John 9. 39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

John 12. 35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

K

John 5. 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

John 8. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

John 8. 26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

L

Luke 9. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

Luke 19. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

John 3. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

(Concluded). Time, Tuesday, April 4 [Nisan 12], A. D. 30; Place, Jerusalem.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

L—Concluded.

I Jno. 4. 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

M

Luke 10. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

N

Deut. 18. 19 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

Mark 16. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

John 3. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

II Cor. 2. 15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

II Thes. 1. 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

O

John 8. 38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

P

Deut. 18. 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

John 17. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Rev. 1. 1 The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and

Chap. 12.

confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 [f]For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 Jesus cried and said, [g]He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And [h]he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 [i]I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, [k]I judge him not: for [l]I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 [m]He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: [n]the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For [o]I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, [p]what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that [q]his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

P—Concluded.

signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

Q

John 6. 63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

John 6. 68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

John 17. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

§ 172. DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE AND PERSECUTION FORETOLD.

Third Day of the Week of our

24: 1–14.

1 And [a]Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to show him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, [b]There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, [c]the disciples came unto him privately, saying, [d]Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, [e]Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For [f]many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; [g]and shall deceive many.

A

Mark 13. 1 and Luke 21. 5. *See text of topic.*

B

I Ki. 9. 7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

Jer. 5. 10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD'S.

Jer. 26. 18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be ploughed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

Mic. 3. 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed *as* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

13: 1–13.

1 And [h]as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? [i]there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 [k]Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, [l]Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many.

B—CONCLUDED.

Luke 19. 44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

C

Mark 13. 3. *See text of topic.*

D

John 21. 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

Acts 1. 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

I Thes. 5. 1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

E

Eph. 5. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

21: 5–19.

5 [m]And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which [n]there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down,

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ:* [o]and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

E—CONCLUDED.

Col. 2. 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

Col. 2. 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

II Thes. 2. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

I. Jno. 4. 1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

F

Jer. 14. 14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

Jer. 23. 21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

Jer. 23. 25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

Matt. 24. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show

F—CONCLUDED.

great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

John 5. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

G

Matt. 24. 11. *See text of topic.*

Acts 5. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

Acts 8. 9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

II Pet. 2. 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

H

Matt. 24. 1 and Luke 21. 5. *See text of topic.*

I

Luke 19. 44. *See under B.*

K

Matt. 24. 3 and Luke 21. 7. *See text of topic.*

L

Jer. 29. 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

Eph. 5. 6. *Under E.* II Thes. 2. 3. *Under E.*

M

Matt. 24. 1 and Mark 13. 1. *See text of topic.*

N

I Ki. 9. 7. *See under B.*

O

Matt. 3. 2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matt. 4. 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

§ 172. DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE AND PERSECUTION FORETOLD (CONT'D).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 24.

6 [p]And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For [q]nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

P
Mark 13. 7 and Luke 21. 9. *See text of topic.*

Q
II Chr. 15. 6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.
Isa. 19. 2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.
Hag. 2. 22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.
Zech. 14. 13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

R
Jer. 4. 27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.
Jer. 5. 10. *See under B, page 480.*

S
Matt. 24. 8. *See text of topic.*

1
The import of the word in the original is, *the pains of a woman in travail.*

T
Matt. 10. 17. *See under H, page 484.*
Matt. 10. 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
Matt. 24. 9. *See text of topic.*
Rev. 2. 10. *See under H, page 484.*

CHAP. 13.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; [r]but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: [s]these *are* the beginnings of [t]sorrows.

9 But [t]take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

* * * * *

11 [u]But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak [x]but the Holy Ghost.

U
Ex. 24. 12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.
Matt. 10. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.
Luke 12. 11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:
Luke 21. 14, 15. *See text of topic.*

X
Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 21.

9 [y]But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 [z]Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 [a]But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and [b]into prisons, [c]being brought before kings and rulers [d]for my name's sake.

13 And [e]it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 [f]Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, [g]which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

X—CONCLUDED.

Acts 4. 8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

Acts 4. 31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Y

Matt. 24. 6 and Mark 13. 7. *See text of topic.*

Z

Matt. 24. 7. *See text of topic.*

A

Mark 13. 9. *See text of topic.*

I Thes 2 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judæa are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

A—CONCLUDED.

I Thes.2. 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

I Pet. 4. 12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

Rev. 2. 10. *See under H, page 484.*

B

Acts 4. 3. *See under H, page 484.*

Acts 5. 18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

Acts 12. 4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

Acts 16. 24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

C

Acts 25. 23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

D

I Pet. 2. 13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

E

Phil. 1. 28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

II Thes.1. 5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

F

Matt. 10. 19. *See under U.*
Mark. 13. 11. *Text of topic.* Luke 12. 11. *Under U.*

G

Acts 6. 10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

§ 172. DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLE AND PERSECUTION FORETOLD (CONCL'D).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 24.

9 [h]Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many [i]be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And [k]many false prophets shall rise, and [l]shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 [m]But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this [n]gospel of the kingdom [o]shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

H

Matt.10. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Mark 13. 9 and Luke 21. 12. *See text of topic.*

John 15. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

John 16. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

Acts 4. 2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

Acts 7. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

Acts 12. 1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

I Pet. 4. 16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

CHAP. 13.

12 Now [p]the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 [q]And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but [r]he that shall endure unto the end, [s]the same shall be saved.

* * * * *

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

H—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 2. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Rev. 2. 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is:* and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

I

Matt.11. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Matt.13. 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

II Tim.1. 15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

II Tim.4. 10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

II Tim.4. 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

K

Matt. 7. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Acts 20. 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 21.

16 [t]And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and [u]*some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And [x]ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 [y]But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

K—CONCLUDED.

II Cor. 11. 13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

II Pet. 2. 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

L

Matt. 24. 5. *See text of topic.*
Matt. 24. 24. *See under F, page 481.*

I Tim. 4. 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

M

Matt. 10. 22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Mark 13. 13. *See text of topic.*

Heb. 3 6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Heb. 3. 14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

Rev. 2. 10. *See under H.*

N

Matt. 4. 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Matt. 9. 35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

O

Rom. 10. 18 But I say, Have they not heard?

O—CONCLUDED.

Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Col. 1. 6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

Col. 1. 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister:

P

Matt. 13. 57. *Under I.* Luke 21. 16. *Text of topic.*

Q

Mic. 7. 6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

Matt. 10. 21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

Matt. 24. 10 and Luke 21. 16. *See text of topic.*

R

Matt. 24. 13 and Luke 21. 19. *See text of topic.*

S

Dan. 12. 12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

Matt. 10. 22. *See under M.*
Matt. 24. 13. *Text of topic.* Heb. 3. 6, 14. *See under M.*

Rev. 2. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Rev. 2. 10. *See under H.*

Rev. 3. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

T

Mic. 7. 6. *Under Q.* Mark 13. 12. *Text of topic.*

U

Acts 7. 59 and Acts 12. 2. *See under H.*

X

Matt. 10. 22. *See under M.*

II Tim. 3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Y

Matt. 10. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

§ 173. SIGNS OF COMING DESTRUCTION.
Third Day of the Week of our

24: 15–42.

15 [a]When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by [b]Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, [c](whoso readeth, let him
16 Then let them which be in Judæa understand,)
flee into the mountains:
17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.
19 And [d]woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:
21 For [e]then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: [f]but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

A
Mark 13. 14 and Luke 21. 20. *See text of topic.*

B
Dan. 9. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.
Dan. 12. 11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

C
Dan. 9. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth,

13: 14–37.

14 [g]But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, [h]spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then [i]let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:
16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 [k]But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 [l]For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

C—Concluded.
and I am come to show *thee;* for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.
Dan. 9. 25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

D
Luke 23. 29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

21: 20–36.

20 [m]And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, [n]that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 [o]But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, [p]until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

E

Dan. 9. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Dan. 12. 1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Joel 2. 2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years of many generations.

F

Isa. 65. 8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.
9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

Zech.14. 2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

G

Matt. 24. 15. *See text of topic.*

H

Dan. 9. 27. *See under B.*

I

Luke 21. 21. *See text of topic.*

K

Luke 21. 23. *Text of topic.* Luke 23. 29. *Under D.*

L

Deut.28. 15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

Dan. 9. 26, Dan. 12. 1 and Joel 2. 2. *See under E.*
Matt. 24. 21. *See text of topic.*

M

Matt. 24. 15 and Mark 13. 14. *See text of topic.*

N

Dan. 9. 26. *Under E.* Dan. 9. 27. *Under B.*

Zech.11. 1 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

O

Matt. 24. 19. *See text of topic.*

P

Dan. 9. 27. *See under B.*

Dan 12. 7. And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and a half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

Rom.11. 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery,
For P concluded see next page (488).

§ 173. SIGNS OF COMING DESTRUCTION (CONTINUED).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 24.

23 [q]Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For [r]there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, [s]if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 [t]For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 [u]For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 [x]Immediately after the tribulation of those days [y]shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

P—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (487).
lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

Q

Mark 13. 21. *See text of topic.*
Luke 17. 23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.
Luke 21. 8. *See text of § 172.*

R

Deut. 13. 1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,
Matt. 24. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
Matt. 24. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

CHAP. 13.

21 [z]And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But [a]take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 [b]But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

R—CONCLUDED.

II Thes. 2. 9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
Rev. 13. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

S

John 6. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.
John 10. 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.
29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.
Rom. 8. 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.
30 Moreover, whom he did predesti-

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 21.

25 [c]And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: [d]for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

S—CONCLUDED.

nate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

II Tim. 2. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

I Pet. 1. 5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

T

Luke 17. 24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

U

Job 39. 30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

Luke 17. 37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

X

Dan. 7. 11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

Y

Isa. 13. 10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

Y—CONCLUDED.

Eze. 32. 7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

Joel 2. 10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

Joel 2. 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

Joel 3. 15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

Amos 5. 20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

Amos 8. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

Mark 13. 24 and Luke 21. 25. *See text of topic.*

Acts 2. 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

Rev. 6. 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

Z

Matt. 24. 23. *See text of topic.*
Luke 17. 23 and Luke 21. 8. *See under Q.*

A

II Pet. 3. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

B

Dan. 7. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Zeph. 1. 15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

Matt. 24. 29, etc., and Luke 21. 25. *See text of topic.*

C

Matt. 24. 29 and Mark 13. 24. *See text of topic.*
II Pet. 3. 10. *See under S, page 492.*

For C concluded and D see next page (490).

§ 173. SIGNS OF COMING DESTRUCTION (CONTINUED).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 24.

30 [e]And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; [f]and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, [g]and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 [h]And he shall send his angels [i]with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a [i]parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know [k]that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, [l]This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 [m]Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

C—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (489).

II Pet.3. 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

D

Matt. 24. 29. *See text of topic.*

E

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

F

Zech.12. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

G

Matt.16. 27 For the Son of man shall come

CHAP. 13.

26 [n]And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 [o]Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but [p]my words shall not pass away.

G—CONCLUDED.

in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Mark 13. 26. *See text of topic.*

Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so. Amen.

H

Matt.13. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity

I Cor.15. 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

I Thes.4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

I

Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

I

Mark 13. 28, 29 and Luke 21. 29, *See text of topic.*

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 21.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man [q]coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for [r]your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my works shall not pass away.

K

Jas. 5. 9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

L

Matt. 16. 28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Matt. 23. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

Mark 13. 30 and Luke 21. 32. *See text of topic.*

M

Ps. 102. 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

Isa. 51. 6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

Jer. 31. 35 Thus saith the LORD, which giv-

M—CONCLUDED.

eth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts *is* his name:

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

Matt. 5. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Mark 13. 31 and Luke 21. 33. *See text of topic.*

Heb. 1. 11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

N

Dan. 7. 13. *See under E.*

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Matt. 16. 27. *See under G.*

Matt. 24. 30. *See text of topic.*

Mark 14. 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Acts 1. 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

I Thes. 4. 16. *See under H.*

II Thes. 1. 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

II Thes. 1. 10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

Rev. 1. 7. *See under G.*

O

Matt. 24. 32 and Luke 21. 29, etc. *See text of topic.*

P

Ps. 102. 26. *See under M.*

Isa. 40. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

Isa. 51. 6 *See under M.*

Q

Matt. 24. 30. *See text of topic.*

Acts 1. 11. *Under N.* Rev. 1. 7. *Under G.*

For Q concluded and R see next page (492).

§ 173. SIGNS OF COMING DESTRUCTION (CONCLUDED).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 24.

36 [s]But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, [t]but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 [u]For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 [x]Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 [y]Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

Q—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 14. 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

R

Rom. 8. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

Rom. 8. 23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

S

Mark 13. 32. *See text of topic.*

Acts 1. 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

I Thes. 5. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

CHAP. 13.

32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 [z]Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 [a]*For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 [b]Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

S—CONCLUDED.

II Pet. 3. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

T

Zech. 14. 7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening time it shall be light.

U

Gen. 6. 3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

Gen. 7. 5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 21.

34 And [c]take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For [d]as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 [e]Watch ye therefore, and [f]pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and [g]to stand before the Son of man.

U—CONCLUDED.

Luke 17. 26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

I Pet. 3. 20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

X

Luke 17. 34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Y

Matt. 25. 13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Mark 13. 33, etc., and Luke 21. 36. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 13. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

I Cor. 16. 13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

I Thes. 5. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

I Pet. 4. 7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Rev. 3. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

Y—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 3. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

Rev. 16. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

Z

Matt. 24. 42. *Text of topic.* Matt. 25. 13. *Under Y.*

Luke 12. 40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Luke 21. 34. *See text of topic.*

I Thes. 5. 6 and Rom. 13. 11. *See under Y.*

A

Matt. 24. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Matt. 25. 14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man traveling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

B

Matt. 24. 42. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 24. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

II Pet. 3. *Read entire chapter.* Rev. 3. 3. *Under Y.*

C

Rom. 13. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:

I Thes. 5. 6 and I Pet. 4. 7. *See under Y.*

D

I Thes. 5. 2 and II Pet. 3. 10. *See under S.*

Rev. 3. 3 and Rev. 16. 15. *See under Y.*

E

Matt. 24. 42. *See text of topic.*

Matt. 25. 13. *Under Y.* Mark. 13. 33. *Text of topic.*

F

Luke 18. 1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

G

Ps. 1. 5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

Eph. 6. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

I Jno. 2. 28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

§ 174. EXHORTATION TO WATCHFULNESS.
Third Day of the Week of our

24: 43–51.

43 [a]But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 [b]Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 [c]Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 [d]Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That [e]he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, [f]My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall [1]cut him asunder, and appoint *him* [g]his portion with the hypocrites: [h]there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

A

Luke 12. 39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

I Thes. 5. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

II Pet. 3. 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements

A—Concluded.

shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

Rev. 3. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

Rev. 16. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

B

Matt. 25. 13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Phil. 4. 5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

I Thes. 5. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

Jas. 5. 9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

C

Luke 12. 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

Acts 20. 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

I Cor. 4. 2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

I Tim. 1. 12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry:

II Tim. 2. 2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Heb. 3. 5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

D

I Tim. 4. 7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

Rev. 16. 15. *See under A.*

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

E

Dan. 12. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

Matt.25. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matt.25. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Luke 12. 37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

Luke 19. 17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Luke22. 29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

John 12. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

II Tim.2. 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him,* he also will deny us:

I Pet. 5. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Rev. 3. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Rev. 21. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

F

Eccl. 8. 11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Eze. 12. 21 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

F—CONCLUDED.

Eze. 12. 23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

Eze. 12. 26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many days *to come,* and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

II Pet.3. 3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

1

Or, *cut him off.*

G

Job 20. 29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

Ps. 11. 6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

Isa. 33. 14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

H

Matt. 8. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.25. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luke13. 28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

§ 175. THE PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS.
Third Day of the Week of our

25: 1–13.

1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet [a]the bridegroom.

2 [b]And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took [c]no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, [d]they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight [e]there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and [f]trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are [1]gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the [g]door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, [h]Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, [i]I know you not.

13 [k]Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

A

Eph. 5. 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

A—Concluded.

Rev. 19. 7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Rev. 21. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev. 21. 9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

B

Matt.13. 47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

Matt.22. 10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

I Cor.10. 5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

I Jno. 2. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out,* that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

C

II Tim.3. 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

Tit. 1. 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him,* being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

D

Mark 14. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

Rom.13. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

Eph. 5. 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

I Thes.5. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

E

Matt.24. 31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

E—CONCLUDED

four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

I Thes. 4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

F

Luke 12. 35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

II Pet. 3. 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

Rev. 2. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

1

Or, *going out.*

G

Luke 13. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Heb. 3. 18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

H

Matt. 7. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Heb. 12. 16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

I

Ps. 5. 5 The foolish shall not stand in thy

I—CONCLUDED.

sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Hab. 1. 13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

John 9. 31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

K

Matt. 24. 42 Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Mark 13. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

Mark 13. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Luke 21. 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

I Cor. 16. 13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

I Thes. 5. 6. *See under D.*

II Tim. 4. 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

I Pet. 4. 7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Rev. 16. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

§ 176. THE PARABLE OF THE FIVE TALENTS.

Third Day of the Week of our

25: 14–30.

14 [a]For *the kingdom of heaven is* [b]as a man traveling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; [c]to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* [d]other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and [e]hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, [f]I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the [g]joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

A

Luke 19. 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

B

Matt. 21. 33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

Luke 19. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

C

Luke 19. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

Rom. 12. 6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

I Cor. 12. 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

I Cor. 12. 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

I Cor. 12. 29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

Eph. 4. 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

D

Prov. 3. 13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding:

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

I Pet. 4. 10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

D—CONCLUDED.

another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

E

Prov.18. 9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

Prov.26. 13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

Hag. 1. 2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

Mal. 1. 10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Luke 19. 20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

Phil. 2. 21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

Heb. 6. 12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

II Pet.1. 8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

F

Matt.24. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Matt.25. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

F—CONCLUDED.

Matt.25. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Luke 12. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

Luke 22. 29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

G

Ps. 16. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

John 17. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Acts 2. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

Phil. 1. 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

II Tim.2. 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

Heb. 12. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

I Pet. 1. 8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

§ 176. THE PARABLE OF THE FIVE TALENTS (CONCLUDED).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 25.

23 His lord said unto him, [h]Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, [i]Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 [k]For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant [l]into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

H

Matt. 25. 21. *See text of topic.*

Mark 12. 41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

II—CONCLUDED.

Mark 12. 43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

Luke 19. 19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold; *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

I

Job 21. 14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Isa. 58. 3 Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

Jer. 44. 16 *As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatso-

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

I—CONTINUED.

ever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

Eze. 18. 25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. Repent, and turn *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Mal. 1. 12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat, *is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it!* and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

Mal. 3. 14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have

I—CONCLUDED.

walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, *they that* tempt God are even delivered.

Rom. 8. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

Rom. 9. 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?

K

Lam. 1. 6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

Matt.13. 12. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Mark 4. 25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Luke 8. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

Luke19. 26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

John 15. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

I Cor.15. 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

L

Matt. 8. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.13. 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matt.24. 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

§ 177. SCENES OF THE JUDGMENT DAY.

Third Day of the Week of our

25: 31–46.

31 [a]When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And [b]before him shall be gathered all nations: and [c]he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, [d]inherit the kingdom [e]prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 [f]For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: [g]I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 [h]Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: [i]I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

A

Zech.14. 5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

Matt.16. 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Matt.19. 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

A—CONCLUDED.

Mark 8. 38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Acts 1. 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

I Thes.4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

II Thes.1. 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

Phil. 2. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

Heb. 9. 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Jude 14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

B

Rom.14. 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

II Cor.5. 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

Rev. 20. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

C

Eze. 20. 38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

Eze. 34. 17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats.

Eze. 34. 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

Matt. 13. 49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

I Cor. 4. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

D

Rom. 8. 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

I Pet. 1. 4 To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

I Pet. 1. 9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

I Pet. 3. 9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

Rev. 21. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

E

Matt. 20. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

Mark 10. 40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

I Cor. 2. 9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

E—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 11. 16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

F

Deut. 15. 7 If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

Job 29. 13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.

Ps. 112. 5 A good man showeth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Prov. 3. 9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Isa. 58. 7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Eze. 18. 7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

II Tim. 1. 16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

Jas. 1. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

For G, H, and I see next page (504).

§ 177. SCENES OF THE JUDGMENT DAY (CONCLUDED).
Third Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 25.

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, [k]Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [l]Depart from me, ye cursed, [m]into everlasting fire, prepared for [n]the devil and his angels:

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, [o]Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And [p]these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the [q]righteous into life eternal.

G

Heb. 13. 2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

III Jno. 5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

H

Jas. 2. 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

H—CONCLUDED.

Jas. 2. 16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hat hnot works, is dead, being alone.

I

II Tim. 1. 16. *See under F, page 503.*

K

II Sa. 9. 1 And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

II Sa. 9. 7 And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

Prov.14. 31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Prov.19. 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Matt.10. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Mark 9. 41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Heb. 6. 10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

L

Ps. 6. 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

Matt. 7. 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Luke13. 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

M

Matt.13. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Matt.13. 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

N

Ps. 9. 17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

II Pet. 2. 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

Jude 6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

O

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Num. 24. 9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

Ps. 105. 14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Prov. 14. 31. *See under K.*

Prov. 17. 5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

Zech. 2. 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

Acts 9. 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

P

Dan. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

John 5. 29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Rom. 2. 7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

II Thes. 1. 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

Rev. 14. 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who

P—CONCLUDED.

worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

Rev. 20. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

Rev. 20. 15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Q

Ps. 16. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

Rom. 2. 7. *See under P.*

Rom. 2. 8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

Rom. 5. 21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom. 6. 23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

I Jno. 2. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

I Jno. 5. 11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

Jude 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

Rev. 3. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Rev. 7. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

§ 178. THE RULERS CONSPIRE AGAINST JESUS.

Third Day of the Week of our

26 : 1–5.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 [a]Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 [b]Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him.*

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar among the people.

A

Mark 14. 1 and Luke 22. 1. *See text of topic.*

John 13. 1 Now before the feast of the pass-

14 : 1, 2.

1 After [c]two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar of the people.

A—Concluded.

over, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

B

Ps. 2. 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, *saying,*

Ps. 94. 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

§ 179. *JUDAS ISCARIOT COVENANTS TO BETRAY JESUS.

Evening Introducing the Fourth Day of the Week

26 : 14–16.

14 [a]Then one of the twelve, called [b]Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them,* [c]What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for [d]thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

*

It is probable that Judas bargained for the betrayal on Tuesday evening, and that Wednesday was spent by Jesus and his disciples in quiet at Bethany.

A

Mark 14. 10 and Luke 22. 3. *See text of topic.*

John 13. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son,* to betray him;

John 13. 30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

B

Matt. 10. 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

14 : 10, 11.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it,* they were glad, and promised to give him [e]money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

C

Judg. 16. 5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth,* and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

Judg. 18. 19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the tera-

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 1, 2.

1 Now [d]the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 [e]And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

B—CONTINUED.

Ps. 94. 21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

Jer. 11. 19 But I *was* like a lamb *or* an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

John 11. 47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

Acts 4. 25 Who by the mouth of thy servant

B—CONCLUDED.

David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

C

Ex. 12. *The Passover instituted. Read entire chapter.*

Matt. 26. 2 and Luke 22. 1. *See text of topic.*

John 11. 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

John 13. 1. *See under A.*

D

Matt. 26. 2 and Mark 14. 1. *See text of topic.*

E

Ps. 2. 2 and John 11. 47. *See under B.*

TIME, TUESDAY, APRIL 4 [NISAN 12], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 3–6.

3 [f]Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

C—CONCLUDED.

phim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

D

Zech. 11. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price, thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took

D—CONCLUDED.

the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

Matt. 27. 3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

E

Zech. 11. 12. *See under C.*

I Tim. 6. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Jude 11 Woe unto them: for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

F

Matt. 26. 14, and Mark 14. 10. *See text of topic.*

John 13. 2. *See under A.*

John 13. 27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

Acts 5. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

§ 180. PREPARATION FOR THE PASSOVER.

Fifth Day of the Week of our

26 : 17–19.

17 [a]Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

A

Ex. 12. 6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

Ex. 12. 18 In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

Lev. 23. 5 In the fourteenth *day* of the first month at even *is* the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

Num. 28. 16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein:*

Mark 14. 12 and Luke 22. 7. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 26. 17 and Luke 22. 7. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *sacrificed.*

C

Matt. 8. 9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it.*

Mark 11. 2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him.*

14: 12–16.

12 [b]And the first day of unleavened bread, when they [1]killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, [c]Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat [d]the passover with my disciples?

15 And [e]he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

C—CONCLUDED.

Mark 11. 3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

Luke 19. 30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither.*

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

D

Ex. 12. 6 and Lev. 23. 5. *See under A.*

E

John 2. 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men,*

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

II Tim. 2. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

TIME, THURSDAY, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY. JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 7–13.

7 [f]Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, [g]Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, [h]Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall show you a [i]large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

E—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 4. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

F

Matt. 26. 17, and Mark 14. 12. *See text of topic.*

G

I Sa. 10. 2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

G—CONCLUDED.

I Sa. 10. 4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do as occasion serve thee: for God *is* with thee.

John 16. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

Acts 8. 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

H

Rev. 3. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

I

Acts 1. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

Acts 20. 8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

§ 181. THE PASSOVER MEAL. CONTENTION AMONG THE TWELVE.
Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

26 : 20.

20 [a]Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

A

Mark 14. 17 and Luke 22. 14. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 26. 20. *See text of topic.*

C

Matt. 26. 20 and Mark 14. 17. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *I have heartily desired.*

D

Luke 14. 15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

Acts 10. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly;
41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

Rev. 19. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

E

Matt. 26. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

Mark 14. 25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

F

Mark 9. 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

Luke 9. 46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

G

Matt. 20. 25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

Mark 10. 42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

H

Matt. 20. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

14 : 17.

17 [b]And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

H—Concluded.

Jas. 4. 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

I Pet. 5. 3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

I

Luke 9. 48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

K

Luke 12. 37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

II Cor. 8. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

L

Matt. 20. 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

John 13. 13 Ye call me master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.
14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

Phil. 2. 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

M

Heb. 4. 15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

N

Matt. 24. 46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Luke 12. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 14–18, 24–30.

14 [c]And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, [f]With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, [d]until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For [e]I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

* * * * *

24 [f]And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 [g]And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 [h]But ye *shall* not *be* so: [i]but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 [k]For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but [l]I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in [m]my temptations.

29 And [n]I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That [o]ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, [p]and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

N—CONCLUDED.

II Cor. 1. 7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

II Tim. 2. 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him:* if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

Jas. 2. 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

I Pet. 5. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

O

Matt. 8. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

Luke 14. 15 and Rev. 19. 9. *See under D.*

P

Ps. 49. 14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

Matt. 19. 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

I Cor. 6. 1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

Rev. 3. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

§ 182. JESUS WASHES THE DISCIPLES' FEET.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

A

Matt.26. 2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

B

John 12. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

John 17. 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

John 17. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

C

Luke 22. 3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

John 13. 27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

D

Matt.11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

Matt.28. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

John 3. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Acts 2. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

I Cor.15. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

Heb. 2. 8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

E

John 8. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from

E—Concluded.

God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

John 16. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

F

Luke 22. 27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

Phil. 2. 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

1

Greek, *he*.

G

Matt. 3. 14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

H

John 13. 12. *See text of topic.*

I

Eze. 36. 25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

John 3. 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

I Cor. 6. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

Eph. 5. 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

Tit. 3. 4 But after that the kindness and

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A.D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

I—CONCLUDED.

love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousnesss which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
Heb. 10. 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

K

Eccl. 7. 20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.
Matt. 6. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
Rom. 7. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:
23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
II Cor. 7. 1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
Eph. 4. 22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
Eph. 5. 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.
I Thes. 5. 21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly, and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
I Jno. 1. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

13: 1–20.

1 Now [a]before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that [b]his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, [c]the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

3 Jesus knowing [d]that the Father had given all things into his hands, and [e]that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 [f]He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and [i]Peter saith unto him, Lord, [g]dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; [h]but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, [i]If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, [k]He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and [l]ye are clean, but not all.

L

John 15. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

§ 182. JESUS WASHES THE DISCIPLES' FEET (CONCLUDED).

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

M

John 6. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

N

Matt. 23. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

Matt. 23. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

Luke 6. 46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

I Cor. 8. 6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

I Cor. 12. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Phil. 2. 11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

O

Luke 22. 27. *See under F, page 512.*

P

Rom. 12. 10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

Gal. 6. 1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

I Pet. 5. 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

Q

Matt. 11. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Phil. 2. 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

I Pet. 2. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us,

Q—CONCLUDED.

leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

I Jno. 2. 6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

R

Matt. 10. 24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

Luke 6. 40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

John 15. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

S

Jas. 1. 25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

T

Gen. 6. 22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

Ex. 40. 16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

Ps. 19. 11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

Ps. 119. 1 Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

Eze. 36. 27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

Matt. 7. 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

Gal. 5. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

T—CONCLUDED.

Heb. 11. 7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

Jas. 2. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

U

II Tim. 2. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

X

Ps. 41. 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.

Matt. 26. 23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

John 13. 21. *See text of § 183.*

2

Or, *From henceforth.*

Y

John 14. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

John 16. 4 But these things have I told you that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

Z

Matt. 10. 40 He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Matt. 25. 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

Luke 10. 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

CHAP. 13.

11 For [m]he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 [n]Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 [o]If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; [p]ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For [q]I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 [r]Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 [s]If ye know these things, [t]happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all: [u]I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, [x]He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 [z]Now [y]I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he.*

20 [z]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Z—CONCLUDED.

§ 183. THE TRAITOR MADE KNOWN. JUDAS WITHDRAWS.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

26: 21–25.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord is it I?

23 And he answered and said, [a]He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth [b]as it is written of him: but [c]woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

A

Ps. 41. 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.

Luke 22. 21. *Text of topic.* John 13. 18. *Text of § 182.*

B

Ps. 22. 1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

Ps. 22. *Read entire chapter.*

Isa. 53. 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

Isa. 53. *Read entire chapter.*

Dan. 9. 26. *See under G, page 451.*

Mark 9. 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

Luke 24. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

Luke 24. 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

Acts 17. 2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

14: 18–21.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said, Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 [d]The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

B—CONCLUDED.

Acts 17. 3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

Acts 26. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

I Cor. 15. 3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures:

C

Matt. 18. 7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

Matt. 27. 3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

Matt. 27. 4, 5. *See text of § 201.*

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22 : 21–23.

21 [e]But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 [f]And truly the Son of man goeth, [g]as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 [h]And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

C—CONCLUDED.

Mark 14. 21. *See text of topic.*

John 17. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

D

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Dan. 9. 24. *See under Y, page 420.*

Zech. 13. 7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Matt 26. 24 and Luke 22 22. *See text of topic.*

E

Ps. 41. 9. *See under A.*

Matt. 26. 21, 23 and Mark 14. 18. *See text of topic.*

F

Matt. 26. 24. *See text of topic.*

G

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Acts 4. 27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

H

Matt. 26. 22 and John 13. 22, 25. *See text of topic.*

I

Matt. 26. 21 and Luke 22. 21. *See text of topic.*

K

John 12. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

13 : 21–35.

21 [i]When Jesus had thus said, [k]he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [l]that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now [m]there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

L

Acts 1. 17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

I Jno. 2. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

M

John 19. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

John 20. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

John 21. 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

John 21. 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

John 21. 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

§ 183. THE TRAITOR MADE KNOWN. JUDAS WITHDRAWS (CONCLUDED).
Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

CHAP. 26.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

1
Or, *morsel.*

Ex. 12. 8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.
9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast *with* fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

N

Luke 22. 3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

John 6. 70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

O

Prov. 1. 16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

Eccl. 9. 3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

Jer. 2. 24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

Dan. 2. 15 He answered and said unto Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

Jas. 1. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.
15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

P

Ps. 109. 6 Set thou a wicked man over him:

[CHAP. 14.]

P—CONCLUDED.

and let Satan stand at his right hand.

John 12. 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

Q

John 12. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

R

John 14. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

I Pet. 4. 11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

S

John 17. 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

John 17. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

T

John 12. 23. *See under Q.*

U

Gal. 4. 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

I Jno. 2. 1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

I Jno. 4. 4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

X

John 7. 34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

[CHAP. 22.]

X—CONCLUDED.

John 8. 21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

Y

Lev. 19. 18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

John 15. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 15. 17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

Eph. 5. 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

I Thes. 4. 9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

Jas. 2. 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

I Pet. 1. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

I Jno. 2. 7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

I Jno. 3. 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

I Jno. 3. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

I Jno. 4. 21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Z

I Jno. 2. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

I Jno. 4. 20 If a man say, I love God, and

CHAP. 13.

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the [l]sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 [n]And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, [o]That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because [p]Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, [q]Now is the Son of man glorified, and [r]God is glorified in him.

32 [s]If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and [t]shall straightway glorify him.

33 [u]Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; [x]and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 [y]A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 [z]By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have [a]love one to another.

Z—CONCLUDED.

hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

A

Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

§ 184. THE LORD'S SUPPER INSTITUTED.
Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

26: 26–29.

26 [a]And as they were eating, [b]Jesus took bread, and [1]blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; [c]this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, [d]Drink ye all of it;

28 For [e]this is my blood [f]of the New Testament, which is shed [g]for many for the remission of sins.

29 But [h]I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, [i]until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

A
Mark 14. 22 and Luke 22. 19. *See text of topic.*

B
I Cor.11. 23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

1
Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks.*
Mark 6. 41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

C
I Cor.10. 3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.
I Cor.10. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

14: 22–25.

22 [k]And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; [l]this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, [m]This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

D
Mark 14. 23. *See text of topic.*

E
Ex. 24. 8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.
Lev. 17. 11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

F
Jer. 31. 31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

G
Matt.20. 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
Rom. 5. 15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.
Heb. 9. 22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

H
Mark 14. 25. *See text of topic.*
Luke 22. 18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 19, 20.

19 [n]And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: [o]this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, [p]This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

I

Acts 10. 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

K

Matt. 26. 26 and Luke 22. 19. *See text of topic.*
I Cor. 11. 23. *See under B.*

L

I Cor. 10. 4, 16. *See under C.*

M

John 6. 53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

I Cor. 11. 25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

Heb. 9. 13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

N

Matt. 26. 26 and Mark 14. 22. *See text of topic.*

O

Ps. 78. 4 We will not hide *them* from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

O—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 111. 4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

Song 1. 4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

I Cor. 11. 24. *See under B.*

P

I Cor 10. 16. *Under C.* I Cor. 11. 25. *Under B.*

Heb. 8. 6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

Heb. 9. 17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

Heb. 12. 24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

§ 185. PETER'S FALL FORETOLD.
Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

26: 31–35.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, [a]All ye shall [b]be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [c]I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, [d]I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

A

Mark 14. 27. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

B

Matt. 11. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

C

Zech. 13. 7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

D

Matt. 28. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

Matt. 28. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Matt. 28. 16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them,

Mark 14. 28. *See text of topic.*

14: 27–31.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, [e]I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But [f]after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

D—CONCLUDED.

Mark 16. 7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

E

Dan. 9. 26. *See under G, page 451.*
Zech. 13. 7. *See under C.*

F

Mark 16. 7. *See under D.*

G

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

H

Amos 9. 9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

I

John 17. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

John 17. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

John 17. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14] A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 31–38.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, [g]Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may [h]sift *you* as wheat:

32 But [i]I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: [k]and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 [l]And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, [m]And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

K

Ps. 51. 13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

John 21. 15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou

13: 36–38.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [n]thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

K—CONCLUDED.

me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

John 21. 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

L

Matt. 10. 9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

Luke 9. 3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

Luke 10. 4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes; and salute no man by the way.

M

Isa. 53. 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Mark 15. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

N

John 21. 18. *See text of § 221.*

II Pet. 1. 14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

§ 186. JESUS COMFORTS HIS DISCIPLES.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

A

John 14. 27. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

B

II Cor. 5. 1 For we know that, if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

Heb. 11. 10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

Heb. 11. 14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

Heb. 13. 14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

Rev. 3. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

C

John 13. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

John 13. 36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

Heb. 6. 19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail:

20 Whither the forerunner is for us

C—Concluded.

entered, *even* Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

D

John 14. 18, 28. *See text of topic.*

Acts 1. 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

E

John 12. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

John 17. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

I Thes. 4. 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

F

Heb. 9. 8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

G

John 1. 17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

John 8. 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

H

John 1. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 11. 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

I

John 10. 9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

K

John 8. 19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

L

John 12. 45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

L—CONCLUDED.

Col. 1. 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

M

John 14. 20. *See text of topic.*

John 10. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

John 17. 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

John 17. 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

N

John 5. 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

John 7. 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

John 8. 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 12. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

O

John 5. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

John 10. 38. *See under M.*

Acts. 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

14: 1–31.

1 Let [a]not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 [b]In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. [c]I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, [d]I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that [e]where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am [f]the way, [g]the truth, and [h]the life: no man cometh unto the Father, [i]but by me.

7 [k]If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? [l]he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Show us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that [m]I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that [n]I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: [o]or else believe me for the very works' sake.

§ 186. JESUS COMFORTS HIS DISCIPLES (Continued).

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

P

Matt.21. 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Mark 16. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Luke 10. 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

I Cor.12. 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

Q

Matt. 7. 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

Matt.21. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Mark 11. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

Luke 11. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

John 15. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 15. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

John 16. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Jas. 1. 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

I Jno. 3. 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

Q—Concluded.

I Jno. 5. 14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

R

John 14. 21, 23. *See text of topic.*

John 15. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

John 15. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

I Jno. 5. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

S

John 15. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

John 16. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Rom. 8. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

Rom. 8. 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

T

John 15. 26. *See under S.*

John 16. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.

I Jno. 2. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

I Jno. 4. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

U

Rom. 8. 7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

I Cor. 2. 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

X

I Jno. 2. 27. *See under T.*

Y

Matt. 28. 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

1

Or, *orphans.*

Z

John 14. 3, 28. *See text of topic.*

A

John 16. 16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

B

I Cor. 15. 20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

II Cor. 4. 10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

C

John 14. 10. *See text of topic.*
John 10. 38 and John 17. 21. *See under M, page 525.*
John 17. 23. *See under M, page 525.*

John 17. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it;* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

D

John 14. 15, 23. *See text of topic.*

I Jno. 2. 5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

I Jno. 5. 3. *See under R.*

E

Luke 6. 16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

F

John 14. 15. *See text of topic.*

G

Ps. 91. 1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

Rom. 8. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man

CHAP. 14.

12 [p]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 [q]And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it.*

15 [r]If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and [s]he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* [t]the Spirit of truth; [u]whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, [x]and shall be in you.

18 [y]I will not leave you [1]comfortless: I [z]will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; [a]but ye see me: [b]because I live, ye shall live also.

20 [c]At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 [d]He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 [e]Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

G—CONTINUED.

have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

For G concluded see next page (528).

§ 186. JESUS COMFORTS HIS DISCIPLES (Concluded).

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

For F and G see preceding page (527).

G—Concluded.

Rom. 8. 10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

I Jno. 2. 24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

I Jno. 4. 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

Rev. 3. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

H

John 5. 19. *See under N, page 525.*

John 5. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

John 7. 16, John 8. 28 and John 12. 49. *See under N, page 525.*

John 14. 10. *See text of topic.*

I

Luke 24. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

John 14. 16. *See text of topic.*

John 15. 26 and John 16. 7. *See under S, page 526.*

Rom. 5. 5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

K

John 2. 22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

John 12. 16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

John 16. 13. *See under T, page 526.*

I Jno. 2. 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

I Jno. 2. 27. *See under T, page 526,*

L

Phil. 4. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Col. 3. 15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

M

John 14. 1. *See text of topic.*

N

John 14. 3, 18. *See text of topic.*

O

John 14. 12. *See text of topic.*

John 16. 16. *See under A, page 527.*

John 20. 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

P

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Isa. 42. 1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Isa. 49. 1 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The Lord hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou *art* my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: *yet* surely my judgment *is* with the Lord, and my work with my God.

5 And now, saith the Lord that formed me from the womb *to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

P—CONCLUDED.

that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

John 5. 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 10. 30 I and *my* Father are one.

Gal. 4. 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

Phil. 2. 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

I Jno. 5. 7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

Q

John 13. 19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

John 16. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

R

John 12. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

John 16. 11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

S

II Cor. 5. 21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

I Jno. 3. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

T

John 10. 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Phil. 2. 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Heb. 5. 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned

CHAP. 14.

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, [f]If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, [g]and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: [h]and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But [i]the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, [k]he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 [l]Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. [m]Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how [n]I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, [o]I go unto the Father: for [p]my Father is greater than I.

29 And [q]now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: [r]for the prince of this world cometh, and [s]hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, and [t]as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

T—CONCLUDED.

he obedience by the things which he suffered;

§ 187. THE VINE AND THE BRANCHES.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

A

Matt. 15. 13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

I Cor. 13. 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

Heb. 6. 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

B

John 13. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

John 17. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Eph. 5. 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

I Pet. 1. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

C

Col. 1. 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

I Jno. 2. 6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

D

Hos. 14. 8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

Phil. 1. 11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

Phil. 4. 13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

I

Or, *severed from me.*

Acts 4. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

E

Matt. 3. 10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Matt. 7. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Heb. 6. 4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

F

John 14. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do *it.*

John 15. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

John 16. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

G

Isa. 60. 21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

Hag. 1. 8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

Matt. 5. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Phil. 1. 11. *See under D.*

H

John 8. 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

H—CONCLUDED.

John 13. 35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

I

John 14. 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

I Cor. 7. 19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

I Thes. 4. 1 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

II Pet. 2. 21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

K

John 16. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

John 17. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

Rom. 15. 13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

II Cor. 1. 24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

Eph. 5. 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

Phil. 1. 25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

15: 1–11.

1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 [a]Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 [b]Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 [c]Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much [d]fruit; for [1]without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, [e]he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, [f]ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 [g]Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; [h]so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 [i]If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and [k]*that* your joy might be full.

K—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 1. 4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

§ 188. MUTUAL LOVE. THE DISCIPLES HATED BY THE WORLD.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

A

John 13. 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

I Thes. 4. 9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

I Pet. 4. 8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

I Jno. 3. 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

I Jno. 4. 21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

B

John 10. 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

John 10. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

Rom. 5. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Eph. 5. 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.

I Jno. 3. 16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

C

Matt. 12. 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

John 14. 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 14. 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

D

Gen. 18. 17 And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

John 17. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it;* that

D—Concluded.

the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Acts 20. 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

E

John 6. 70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

John 13. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

I Jno. 4. 10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

I Jno. 4. 19 We love him, because he first loved us.

F

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Mark 16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Col. 1. 6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:

G

Matt. 21. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

John 14. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

John 15. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

H

John 15. 12. *See text of topic.*

I Pet. 2. 17 Honour all *men.* Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

I

I Jno. 3. 1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

I Jno. 3. 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

K

Luke 6. 32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

K—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 4. 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

L

John 17. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

M

Matt. 10. 24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

Luke 6. 40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

John 13. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

N

Isa. 53. 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Eze. 3. 7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* impudent and hardhearted.

O

Matt. 10. 32 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

Matt. 24. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

John 16. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

P

John 9. 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

Q

Rom. 1. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the

For Q concluded see next page (534).

15 : 12–27.

12 [a]This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 [b]Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 [c]Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; [d]for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 [e]Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and [f]ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that [g]whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 [h]These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 [i]If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 [k]If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but [l]because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, [m]The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; [n]if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But [o]all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

§ 188. MUTUAL LOVE. THE DISCIPLES HATED BY THE WORLD (Concluded)

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

For P and Q see preceding page (533).

Q—Concluded.

things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Jas. 4. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

1

Or, *excuse.*

R

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 7. 31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

John 9. 32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

S

Ps. 35. 19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

Ps. 69. 4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

T

Luke 24. 49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

John 14. 17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 14. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 16. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

John 16. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.

Acts 2. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

U

Luke 24. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

§ 189. PERSECUTION FORETOLD. FURTHER PROMISE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

A

Matt. 11. 6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Matt. 24. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Matt. 26. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

B

John 9. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 9. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

B—Concluded.

John 12. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

C

Acts 8. 1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.

Acts 9. 1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

D

John 15. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, be-

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

U—CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
Acts 4. 20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.
Acts 4. 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
Acts 5. 32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
Acts 10. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:
Acts 13. 31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.
I Pet. 5. 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:
II Pet. 1. 16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

X

Luke 1. 2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

CHAP. 15.

22 [p]If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; [q]but now they have no [1]cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them [r]the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, [s]They hated me without a cause.

26 [t]But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And [u]ye also shall bear witness, because [x]ye have been with me from the beginning.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

D—CONCLUDED.

cause they know not him that sent me.
Rom. 10. 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
I Cor. 2. 8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
I Tim. 1. 13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious; but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

E

John 13. 19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.
John 14. 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

For F see next page (536).

16: 1–16.

1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye [a]should not be offended.

2 [b]They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, [c]that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And [d]these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But [e]these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And [f]these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

§ 189. PERSECUTION FORETOLD. FURTHER PROMISE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

F

Matt. 9. 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

G

John 7. 33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

John 13. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 14. 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

John 16. 10, 16. *See text of topic.*

H

John 14. 1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

John 16. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

I

John 7. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given;* because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

John 14. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

John 14. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 15. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

K

Acts 2. 33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Eph. 4. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

l

Or, *convince.*

L

Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

Acts 3. 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

M

John 3. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

John 5. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

N

Acts 26. 18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

O

Luke 10. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

John 12. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Eph. 2. 2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

Col. 2. 15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Heb. 2. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

P

Mark 4. 33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it.*

I Cor. 3. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it,* neither yet now are ye able.

Heb. 5. 12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

(Concl'd). Time, Thursday Evening, April 6 [Nisan 14], A. D. 30; Place, Jerusalem. Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

Q

John 14. 17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 15. 26. *See text of § 188.*

I Jno. 4. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

R

John 14. 26. *See text of § 186.*

I Jno. 2. 20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

I Jno. 2. 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

S

I Tim. 4. 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

T

Matt. 11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him.*

John 3. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 13. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 17. 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

Col. 1. 19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;

U

John 7. 33. *See under G.*

John 13. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

John 14. 19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

John 16. 10. *See text of topic.*

X

John 13. 3. *See under G.*

John 16. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

Chap. 16.

5 But now [g]I go my way to him that sent me: and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, [h]sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, [i]the Comforter will not come unto you; but [k]if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will [l]reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 [l]Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, [m]because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 [n]Of judgment, because the [o]prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, [p]but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, [q]the Spirit of truth, is come, [r]he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will [s]show you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall show *it* unto you.

15 [t]All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show *it* unto you.

16 [u]A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, [x]because I go to the Father.

§ 190. PRAYER IN THE NAME OF CHRIST.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

A

Ps. 30. 11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

Ps. 40. 1 I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

Ps. 97. 11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

Ps. 126. 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

Isa. 12. 1 And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

Isa. 25. 8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

Isa. 61. 3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

Isa. 66. 5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Jer. 31. 9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* my first-born.

A—CONTINUED.

Jer. 31. 10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

Jer. 31. 25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

Matt. 5. 4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Acts 2. 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Acts 5. 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

Rom. 5. 2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

Rom. 5. 11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

II Cor. 6. 10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

Gal. 5. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

I Thes. 1. 6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

A—CONCLUDED.

in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

B

Isa. 26. 17 Like as a woman with child, *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

Hos. 13. 13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he *is* an unwise son; for he should not stay long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

C

John 16. 6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

D

Luke 24. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

Luke 24. 52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy;

John 14. 1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

John 14. 27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 20. 20 And when he had so said, he showed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Acts 13. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

I Pet. 1. 8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

E

Matt. 7. 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

John 14. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

John 15. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I

16: 17–33.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but [a]your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 [b]A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come; but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 [c]And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and [d]your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. [e]Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

E—CONCLUDED

have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

§ 190. PRAYER IN THE NAME OF CHRIST (Concluded).

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

F

John 15. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

I Jno. 1. 4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

II Jno. 12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

1

Or, *parables.*

Prov. 1. 6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

G

John 16. 23. *See text of topic.*

H

John 14. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Heb. 12. 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Jude 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

I

John 3. 13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

John 16. 30. *See text of topic.*

John 17. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

K

John 13. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

2

Or, *parable.*

L

John 21. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

M

John 16. 27. *Text of topic.* John 17. 8. *Under I.*

N

Matt. 26. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

Mark 14. 27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

O

John 20. 10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

3

Or, *his own home.*

P

John 8. 29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Q

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

John 14. 27. *See under D, page 539.*

Rom. 5. 1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

Eph. 2. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*

Col. 1. 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

R

John 15. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things they will do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

Acts 14. 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

II Tim. 3. 12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Heb. 12. 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Rev. 3. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

S

John 14. 1. *See under D, page 539.*

T

Isa. 49. 24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

Rom. 8. 37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

I Cor. 15. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

Gal. 6. 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

I Jno. 4. 4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

I Jno. 5. 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

CHAP. 16.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, [f]that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [1]proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father.

26 [g]At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 [h]For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and [i]have believed that I came out from God.

28 [k]I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no [2]proverb.

30 Now are we sure that [l]thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this [m]we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 [n]Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, [o]every man to [3]his own, and shall leave me alone: and [p]yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that [q]in me ye might have peace. [r]In the world ye shall have tribulation: [s]but be of good cheer; [t]I have overcome the world.

T—CONCLUDED.

§ 191. CHRIST'S LAST PRAYER WITH HIS DISCIPLES.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

A

John 12. 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

John 13. 32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

B

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Matt. 11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

Matt. 28 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

John 3. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 5. 27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

I Cor. 15. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

I Cor. 15. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

Phil. 2. 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

Heb. 2. 8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

C

John 17. 6, 9, 24. *See text of topic.*

John 6. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

D

Isa. 53. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Jer. 9. 24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and

D—Concluded.

knoweth me, that I *am* the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these *things* I delight, saith the Lord.

E

I Cor. 8. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

I Thes. 1. 9 For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

F

John 3. 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

John 5. 36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

John 6. 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

John 6. 57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

John 7. 29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

John 10. 36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

John 11. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

G

John 13. 31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

John 14. 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

H

John 4. 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

John 5. 36. *See under F.*

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

H—CONCLUDED.

John 9. 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

John 19. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

I

John 14. 31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

John 15. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

K

John 1. 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.

John 10. 30 I and *my* Father are one.

John 14. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Show us the Father?

Phil. 2. 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

Col. 1. 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

Col. 1. 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist:

Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Heb. 1. 10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

Rev. 13. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

L

Ps. 22. 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

John 17. 26. *See text of topic.*

17: 1–26.

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, [a]the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 [b]As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to [c]as many as thou hast given him.

3 And [d]this is life eternal, that they might know thee [e]the only true God, and Jesus Christ, [f]whom thou hast sent.

4 [g]I have glorified thee on the earth: [h]I have finished the work [i]which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory [k]which I had with thee before the world was.

6 [l]I have manifested thy name unto the men [m]which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

M

John 6. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

John 6. 39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

John 10. 29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

John 15. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

John 17. 2, 9, 11. *See text of topic.*

§ 191. CHRIST'S LAST PRAYER WITH HIS DISCIPLES (CONTINUED).

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

N

John 8. 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

John 12. 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

John 14. 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

O

John 16. 27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

John 16. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

John 17. 25. *See text of topic.*

P

I Jno. 5. 19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

Q

Rom. 8. 30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

R

John 16. 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show *it* unto you.

S

John 13. 1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

John 16. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

T

I Pet. 1. 5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Jude 1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

U

John 17. 21, etc. *See text of topic.*

X

John 10. 30. *See under K, page 543.*

Y

John 6. 39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

John 10. 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

Heb. 2. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

Z

John 18. 9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

I Jno. 2. 19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

A

John 6. 70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

John 13. 18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

B

Ps. 69. 25 Let their habitation be desolate; *and* let none dwell in their tents.

Ps. 109. 8 Let his days be few; *and* let another take his office.

Acts. 1. 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

C

John 17. 8. *See text of topic.*

D

John 15. 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

I Jno. 3. 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

E

John 8. 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of the world.

John 17. 16. *See text of topic.*

F

Ps. 30. 9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

Eccl. 9. 10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Isa. 38. 18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

Isa. 57. 1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart: and merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come.*

Phil. 1. 21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

G

Gen. 48. 16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Matt. 6. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

II Cor. 13. 4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet ye liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

Gal. 1. 4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

II Thes. 3. 3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

I Jno. 5. 18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

CHAP. 17.

8 For I have given unto them the words [n]which thou gavest me; and they have received *them,* [o]and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: [p]I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And [q]all mine are thine, and [r]thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 [s]And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, [t]keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, [u]that they may be one, [x]as we *are.*

12 While I was with them in the world, [y]I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and [z]none of them is lost, [a]but the son of perdition: [b]that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 [c]I have given them thy word; [d]and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, [e]even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest [f]take them out of the world, but [g]that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 [h]They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

G—CONCLUDED.

H

John 17. 14. *See text of topic.*

§ 191. CHRIST'S LAST PRAYER WITH HIS DISCIPLES (Concluded).

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

I

John 15. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

Acts 15. 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

Eph. 5. 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.

I Pet. 1. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

K

II Sa. 7. 28 And now, O Lord God, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

Ps. 119. 142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* the truth.

Ps. 119. 151 Thou *art* near, O Lord; and all thy commandments *are* truth.

John 8. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

L

John 20. 21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

M

I Cor. 1. 2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

I Cor. 1. 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

I Thes. 4. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

Heb. 10. 10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*

1

Or, *truly sanctified.*

N

Acts. 2. 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

Acts 4. 4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

O

John 10. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

John 17. 11, 22, 23. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 12. 5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

I Cor. 1. 10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Gal. 3. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

P

John 10. 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

John 14. 11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Phil. 2. 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

I Jno. 5. 7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

Q

John 14. 20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

I Jno. 1. 3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

I Jno. 3. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

R

Col. 3. 14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

Heb. 12. 23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

TIME, THURSDAY EVENING, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

S

John 12. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

John 14. 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

I Thes. 4. 17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

T

John 17. 5. *See text of topic.*

U

John 15. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

John 16. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

X

John 7. 29. *See under F, page 542.*

John 8. 55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

John 10. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

Y

John 17. 8. *Text of topic.* John 16. 27. *Under O, p. 544.*

Z

John 15. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

John 17. 6. *See text of topic.*

A

John 15. 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

Eph. 1. 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

Eph. 1. 22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Eph. 2. 4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

CHAP. 17.

17 [i]Sanctify them through thy truth: [k]thy word is truth.

18 [l]As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And [m]for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be [1]sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them [n]also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 [o]That they all may be one; as [p]thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, [q]that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, [r]that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 [s]Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: [t]for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, [u]the world hath not known thee: but [x]I have known thee, and [y]these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 [z]And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it;* that the love [a]wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

§ 192. THE AGONY IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

26: 30, 36–46.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* * * * *

36 [a]Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and [b]the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, [c]My soul is exceeding sorrowful. even unto death: tarry ye here, and [d]watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and [e]prayed, saying, [f]O my Father, if it be possible, [g]let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, [h]not as I will, but as thou *wilt.*

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

A

Mark 14. 32, 35. *See text of topic.*
Luke 22. 39 and John 18. 1. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 4. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

C

John 12. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

D

I Pet. 5. 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

E

Mark 14. 36 and Luke 22. 42. *See text of topic.*

Heb. 5. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears

14: 26, 32–42.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* * * * *

32 [i]And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while [k]I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, [l]My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, [m]Abba, Father, [n]all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: [o]nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

E—Concluded.

unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

F

John 11. 41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

G

Matt. 20. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

TIME, THURSDAY, MIDNIGHT, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22 : 39–46.

39 [p]And he came out, and [q]went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 [r]And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 [s]And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be [t]willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, [t]not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared [u]an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 [x]And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

H

John 5. 30 I can of mine own self do nothing . as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 6. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Phil. 2. 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

I

Matt. 26. 36 and Luke 22. 39. *See text of topic.*

K

Heb. 5. 7. *See under E.*

L

John 12. 27. *See under C.*

M

Rom. 8. 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

18 : 1, 2.

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, [y]he went forth with his disciples over the [z]brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: [a]for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

M—CONCLUDED.

Gal. 4. 6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

N

Heb. 5. 7. *See under E.*

O

John 5. 30 and John 6. 38. *See under H.*

P

Matt. 26. 36. *See text of topic.*

Q

Luke 21. 37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

R

Matt. 6. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Matt. 26. 41 and Mark 14. 38. *See text of topic.*
Luke 22. 46. *See text of topic.*

S

Matt. 26. 39 and Mark 16. 35. *See text of topic.*

1

Gr., *willing to remove.*

T

John 5. 30 and John 6. 38. *See under H.*

U

Matt. 4. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

X

John 12. 27. *Under C.* Heb. 5. 7. *Under E.*

Y

Matt. 26. 36. *See text of topic.*
Mark 14. 32 and Luke 22. 39. *See text of topic.*

Z

II Sa. 15. 23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

A

Luke 21. 37. *Under Q.* Luke 22. 39. *Text of topic.*

§ 192. THE AGONY IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE (CONCLUDED).
Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

CHAP. 26.

41 [b]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: [c]the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

B

Mark 13. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray for ye know not when the time is.

Mark 14. 38 and Luke 22. 40, 46. *See text of topic.*

Eph. 6. 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

C

Ps. 119. 4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

Ps. 119. 24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* my counsellors.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

Ps. 119. 32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

Ps. 119. 35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

Ps. 119. 115 Depart from me, ye evil doers:

CHAP. 14.

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. [d]The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, [e]the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 [f]Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

C—CONTINUED.

for I will keep the commandments of my God.

Ps. 119. 117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

Ps. 119. 173 Let thine hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight.

Isa. 26. 8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of *our* soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Rom. 7. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

TIME, THURSDAY, MIDNIGHT, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 22.

46 And said unto them, [g]Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

C—CONCLUDED.

Rom. 7. 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Rom. 8. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

I Cor. 9. 27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

Gal. 5. 16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Gal. 5. 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

Phil. 2. 12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

Phil. 3. 12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

[CHAP. 18.]

D

Rom. 7. 23. *See under C.*

E

John 13. 1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

F

Matt. 26. 46 and John 18. 1, 2. *See text of topic.*

G

Prov. 6. 4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Jon. 1. 6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

Luke 21. 34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Luke 22. 40. *See text of topic.*

I Pet. 4. 7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

Rev. 16. 15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

§ 193. JESUS BETRAYED AND MADE PRISONER.

Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

26: 47–56.

47 [a]And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, [b]Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

A

Mark 14. 43 and Luke 22. 47. *See text of topic.*

Acts 1. 16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

B

II Sa. 3. 27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

II Sa. 20. 9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

Ps. 28. 3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

Ps. 55. 20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

C

Matt. 17. 22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man

14: 43–52.

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

C—Concluded.

shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Mark 10. 33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

John 10. 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

John 19. 28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

Acts 2. 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

D

Ps. 34. 7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Matt. 6. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

TIME, THURSDAY, MIDNIGHT, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 47–53.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

D—CONCLUDED.

John 10. 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

Phil. 4. 6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

I Pet. 5. 7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

E

John 17. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

Jude 1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

F

Ps. 41. 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.

Ps. 55. 13 But *it was* thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

G

John 18. 10. *See text of topic.*

H

I Cor. 4. 12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.

I

Gen. 9. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

18: 3–12.

3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, [c]knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he.* And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, [d]let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, [e]Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

I—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 13. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

K

II Ki. 6. 17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Ps. 91. 11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Dan. 7. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

§ 193. JESUS BETRAYED AND MADE PRISONER (CONCLUDED).
Evening Introducing the Sixth Day of the

CHAP. 26.

50 And Jesus said unto him, [f]Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, [g]one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, [h]Put up again thy sword into his place: [i]for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me [k]more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, [l]that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the [m]Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then [n]all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

For F, G, H, I and K see preceding page (553).

L

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

CHAP. 14.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 [o]And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but [p]the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 [q]And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

L—CONTINUED.

Isa. 53. 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

Dan. 9. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the scantuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Matt. 26. 24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Luke 24. 44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is

TIME, THURSDAY, MIDNIGHT, APRIL 6 [NISAN 14], A. D. 30; PLACE, MOUNT OF OLIVES.
Week of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 22.

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 [r]Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: [s]but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

L—CONCLUDED.

written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

M

Lam 4. 20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

Matt. 26. 54. *See text of topic.*

N

John 18. 15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

O

Matt. 26. 55 and Luke 22. 52. *See text of topic.*

P

Ps. 22. 6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Is. 53. 7, etc. *See under L.*

Luke 22. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have no end.

Luke 24. 44. *See under L.*

CHAP. 18.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: [t]the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

Q

Ps. 88. 8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

Mark 14. 27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

R

Matt. 26. 55 and Mark 14. 48. *See text of topic.*

S

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

John 12. 27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

T

Matt. 20. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

Matt. 26. 39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

Matt. 26. 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

§ 194. JESUS BEFORE ANNAS AND CAIAPHAS. PETER'S DENIAL.

Night Introducing the Sixth Day of the Week

26: 57, 58, 69–75.

57 [a]And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

* * * * *

69 [b]Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 [c]But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

A

Ps. 56. 5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.
6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

Mark 14. 53 and Luke 22. 54. *See text of topic.*

John 18. 12 Then the band and the captain and the officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

B

Mark 14. 66, Luke 22. 55 and John 18. 16, 17, 25. *See text of topic.*

C

Ps. 119. 115 Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

Prov. 28. 26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Prov. 29. 23 A man's pride shall bring him

14: 53, 54, 66–72.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* * * * *

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again.

C—Continued.

low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.
25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Isa. 57. 11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

Jer. 17. 9 The heart *is* deceitful above all *things*, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Luke 22. 60. *See text of topic.*

Rom. 11. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

TIME, FRIDAY, 1–5 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

22: 54–62.

54 [d]Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

C—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 10. 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

D

Matt. 26. 57. *See text of topic.*

Acts 8. 32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

E

Luke 3. 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

Acts 4. 6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

1

And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

John 18. 24. *See text of § 195.*

F

John 11. 49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

18: 13–18, 25–27.

13 And led him away to [e]Annas first: for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.[1]

14 [f]Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

* * * * *

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

F—CONCLUDED.

§ 194. JESUS BEFORE ANNAS AND CAIAPHAS. PETER'S DENIAL (CON-
Night Introducing the Sixth Day of the Week

CHAP. 26.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then [g]began he to curse and to swear, *saying,* I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, [h]Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and [i]wept bitterly.

G

Ex. 20. 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Judg.17. 2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my son.

H

Matt.26. 34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Mark14. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Luke 22. 61, 62. *See text of topic.*

John13. 38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

I

II Sa.12. 13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

I Ki. 8. 47 *Yet* if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

CHAP. 14.

And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: [k]for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto.*

71 [l]But he began to curse and to swear, *saying,* I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And [z]when he thought thereon, he wept.

I—CONTINUED.

I Ki. 8. 48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwellingplace, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

Job 33. 27 He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

Zech.12. 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one

CLUDED). TIME, FRIDAY, 1–5 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 22.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and [m]wept bitterly.

I—CONCLUDED.

mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

II Cor.7. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Gal. 6. 1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

K

Judg.12. 5. And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *so*, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

Acts 2. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

L

II Ki. 8. 13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered,

CHAP. 18.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

L—CONCLUDED.

The LORD hath showed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

II Ki. 8. 15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

II Ki.10. 32 In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

2

Or, *he wept abundantly*, or, *he began to weep.*

Eze. 7. 16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

Zech. 12. 10 and II Cor. 7. 10. *See under I.*

M

Ps. 38. 18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

Ps. 126. 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

Ps. 130. 1 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Ps. 143. 3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

Isa. 66. 2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

§ 195. JESUS BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND THE SANHEDRIN.

Morning of the Sixth Day of the Week

26: 59–68.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though [a]many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came [b]two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, [c]I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 [d]And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

A

I Ki. 21. 9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

Ps. 27. 12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

Ps. 35. 11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

Ps. 55. 11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

Mark 14. 55. *See text of topic.*

Acts 6. 13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

B

Deut. 19. 15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

C

Matt. 27. 40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

14: 55–65.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and [e]found none.

56 For many bare [f]false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, [g]I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

C—Concluded.

John 2. 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

D

Mark 14. 60. *See text of topic.*

E

Dan. 6. 4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

I Pet. 3. 16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

F

Prov. 6. 19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

Prov. 19. 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished; and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

G

Mark 15. 29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

John 2. 19. *See under C.*

TIME, FRIDAY, 1–5 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

[22: 63–71.]

H

Matt.26. 55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

Luke 4. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

John 7. 14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

John 7. 26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

John 7. 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

John 8. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

I

Isa. 50. 6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Jer. 20. 2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

Mic. 5. 1 Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

Acts 23. 2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

K

I Pet. 2. 23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

L

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Matt.17. 12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the the Son of man suffer of them.

18: 19–24.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, [h]I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by [i]struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, [k]If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

M

Lev. 5. 1 And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it;* if he do not utter *it*, then he shall bear his iniquity.

I Sa. 14. 24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

N

Dan. 7. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

Matt.16. 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Matt.24. 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

For N concluded see next page (562).

§ 195. JESUS BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND THE SANHEDRIN (CONCLUDED).
Morning of the Sixth Day of the Week

CHAP. 26.

63 But [l]Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, [m]I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, [n]Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man [o]sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 [p]Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, [q]He is guilty of death.

67 [r]Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with [t]the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, [s]Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

CHAP. 14.

61 But [t]he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

For L, M and N see preceding page (561).

N—CONTINUED.

Matt.25. 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

Luke 21. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

John 1. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

Rom.14. 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

I Thes.4. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds;

N—CONCLUDED.

and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

O

Ps.110.1. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Acts 7. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

P

II Ki.18. 37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

II Ki.19. 1 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

Q

Lev. 24. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to

TIME, FRIDAY, 1–5 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
of our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 22.

63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 [u]And as soon as it was day, [z]the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 [y]Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

Q—CONCLUDED.

death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death.

John 19. 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

R

Isa. 50. 6. *See under I, page 561.*

Isa. 53. 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Matt. 27. 30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

l Or, *rods.*

[CHAP. 18.]

S

Luke 22. 63. *See text of topic.*

John 19. 3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

T

Isa. 53. 7. *See under L, page 561.*

1 Pet. 2. 23. *See under K, page 561.*

U

Matt. 27. 1, 2. *See text of § 196.*

X

Ps. 2. 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

Ps. 22. 12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

Ps. 22. 16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Acts 4. 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

Acts 22. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

Y

Ps. 110. 1. *Under O.* Dan. 7. 13. *Under N, page 561.*

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Matt. 26. 64 and Mark 14. 62. *See text of topic.*

Acts 3. 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

I Thes. 4. 16. *See under N.*

Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Heb. 8. 1. Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum; We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

Rev. 1. 7. *See under N.*

§ 196. THE SANHEDRIN LEAD JESUS AWAY TO PILATE.

Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 1, 2, 11–14.

1 When the morning was come, [a]all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and [b]delivered him to [c]Pontius Pilate the governor.

A

Ps. 2. 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

Mark. 15. 1. *See text of topic.*

Luke 22. 66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

Luke 23. 1 and John 18. 28. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 20. 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

Acts 3. 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

C

Mark 15. 1 and Luke 23. 1. *See text of topic.*

D

Ps. 2. 2. *Under A.* Matt. 27. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 22. 66. *Under A.* Luke 23. 1. *Text of topic.*
John 18. 28. *Text of topic.* Acts 3. 13. *Under B.*

Acts 4. 25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

E

Matt. 27. 2, Mark 15. 1, and John 18. 28. *See text of topic.*

F

Dan. 3. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Acts 17. 7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of

15: 1–5.

1 And [d]straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

F—CONCLUDED.

Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

Acts 24. 5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

G

Matt 17. 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Matt. 22. 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

Mark 12. 17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

H

John 19. 12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

I

Matt. 27. 2 and Mark 15. 1. *See text of topic.*
Luke 23. 1. *Text of topic.* Acts 3. 13. *Under B.*

J

Or, *Pilate's house.*

Matt. 27. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*

K

Acts 10. 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

Acts 11. 3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

TIME, FRIDAY, 1–5 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 1–5.

1 And [e]the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, [f]saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and [g]forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying [h]that he himself is Christ a king.

L

Deut. 16. 2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

Eze. 45. 21 In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

John 19. 14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

M

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

Eze. 21. 26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

Hos. 3. 3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

N

Matt. 20. 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and

18: 28–38.

28 [i]Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto [l]the hall of judgment: and it was early; [k]and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the [l]passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It [m]is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 [n]That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

N—CONCLUDED.

to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

John 12. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

Acts 7. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

O

Mark 15. 2, Luke 23. 3 and John 18. 33. *See text of topic.*

P

John 18. 37. *See text of topic.*

I Tim. 6. 13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

Q

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare

For Q concluded see next page (566).

§ 196. THE SANHEDRIN LEAD JESUS AWAY TO PILATE (CONCLUDED).
Sixth Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 27.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: [o]and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, [p]Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, [q]he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, [r]Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

For O, P and Q see preceding page (565).

Q—CONCLUDED.

his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

Matt. 26. 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

John 19. 9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

R

Matt. 26. 62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

John 19. 10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

Acts 22. 24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

S

Matt. 27. 11. *See text of topic.*

John 19. 19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

CHAP. 15.

2 [s]And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it.*

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 [t]And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 [u]But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

T

I Pet. 2. 23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

U

Isa. 53. 7. *See under Q, page 565.*
John 19. 9. *See text of § 200.*

X

John 18. 38. *See text of topic.*

Y

Matt. 27. 11 and Mark 15. 2. *See text of topic.*

Z

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Dan. 2. 44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Luke 12. 14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

Luke 17. 20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them

TIME, FRIDAY, 1–5 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 23.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it.*

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, [z]I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

Z—CONCLUDED.

and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

John 6. 15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

John 8. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

A

Matt.26. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

B

Isa. 55. 4 Behold, I have given him *for* a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

I Tim. 6. 13. *See under P, page 565.*

Rev. 1. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

Rev. 3. 14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

C

John 8. 47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

I Jno. 4. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

CHAP. 18.

33 [y]Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 [z]Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 [a]Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should [b]bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [c]is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, [d]I find in him no fault *at all.*

D

Matt.27. 24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it.*

II Cor.5. 21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

I Pet. 1. 19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

I Pet. 2. 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

§ 197. JESUS BEFORE HEROD.

Sixth Day of the Week of our

A

Luke 3. 1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

Luke 13. 31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

B

Luke 9. 9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

C

Matt. 14. 1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus.

Mark 6. 14 And king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

D

Ps. 22. 6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Ps. 69. 19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

Isa. 49. 7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy One to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

D—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 53. 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Matt. 27. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Mark 9. 12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

John 19. 5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

§ 198. PILATE SEEKS TO RELEASE JESUS. BARABBAS DEMANDED.

Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 15–25.

15 [a]Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

A

Matt. 26. 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day,* lest there be an uproar among the people.

Mark 15. 6, Luke 23. 17 and John 18. 39. *See text of topic.*

B

Matt. 27. 23 and Mark 15. 14. *See text of topic.*

John 18. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all.*

15: 6–14.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

B—CONCLUDED.

John 19. 4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

C

Luke 23. 1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

TIME, FRIDAY, 5–6 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 6–12.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto [a]Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for [b]he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because [c]he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 [d]And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day [e]Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

E

Ps. 83. 4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:

Acts 4. 25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,
28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy council determined before to be done.

Jas. 4. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

Rev. 17. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.
14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

TIME, FRIDAY, 6–9 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 13–23.

13 [b]And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, [c]Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, [d]I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

18: 39, 40.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover:

D

Dan. 6. 4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

Luke 23. 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

Acts 13. 28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

§ 198. PILATE SEEKS TO RELEASE JESUS. BARABBAS DEMANDED (Con-
Sixth Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 27.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, [e]called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for [f]envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a [g]dream because of him.

20 [h]But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he [i]took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it.*

25 Then answered all the people, and said, [k]His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

E

Mark 15. 7 and John 18. 40. *See text of topic.*

CHAP. 15.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for [l]envy.

11 But [m]the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call [n]the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

F

Acts 7. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

G

Job 33. 15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

H

Mark 15. 11, Luke 23. 18 and John 18. 40. *See text of topic.*

Acts 3. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

I

Deut. 21. 6 And all the elders of that city, *that are* next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

K

Deut. 19. 10 That innocent blood be not shed

CLUDED). TIME, FRIDAY, 6–9 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 23.

16 [o]I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, [p]Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

K—CONTINUED.

in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be upon thee.

Josh. 2. 19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

II Sa. 1. 16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

I Ki. 2. 32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and

CHAP. 18.

will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

K—CONCLUDED.

Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

Acts 5. 28 Saying, Did not we straightly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

L

Prov. 27. 4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who *is* able to stand before envy?

Eccl. 4. 4 Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

Acts 7. 9. *See under F.*

I Jno. 3. 12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

M

Matt. 27. 20. *Text of topic.* Acts 3. 14. *Under H.*

N

Ps. 2. 6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Mic. 5. 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

O

Isa. 53. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him: and with his stripes we are healed.

Matt. 27. 26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

John 19. 1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

P

Acts 21. 36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

§ 199. BARABBAS RELEASED. JESUS DELIVERED UP TO DEATH.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 26–30.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when [a]he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 [b]Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the [1]common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and [c]put on him a scarlet robe.

29 [d]And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And [e]they spit upon him, and took the reed, and [f]smote him on the head.

A

Isa. 53. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Mark 15. 15. *See text of topic.*

Luke 23. 16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him.*

Luke 23. 24, 25 and John 19. 1. *See text of topic.*

John 19. 16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

B

Mark 15. 16 and John 19. 2. *See text of topic.*

1

Or, *governor's house.*

C

Luke 23. 11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him,* and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

D

Ps. 22. 6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Ps. 35. 15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea,* the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me,* and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in

15: 15–19.

15 [g]And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him,* to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head,*

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

D—Concluded.

feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Ps. 69. 7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

Ps. 69. 19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

Isa. 53. 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Jer. 20. 7 O Lord, Thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

Heb. 12. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

E

Job 30. 8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far

TIME, FRIDAY, 6–9 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 24, 25.

24 And Pilate [2]gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, [h]whom they had desired: but he delivered Jesus to their will.

E—CONCLUDED.

from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

Isa. 50. 5 The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Isa. 52. 14 As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Matt.26. 67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

F

Jer. 20. 2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

Mic. 5. 1 Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

G

Prov.29. 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Matt. 27. 26 and John 19. 1. *See text of topic.*
John 19. 16. *See under A.*

2

Or, *assented.*

Ex. 23. 2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest *judgment;*

Prov.17. 15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

H

I Sa. 12. 13 Now therefore, behold the king

19: 1–3.

1 Then [i]Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him.*

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

H—CONCLUDED.

whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and, behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

Acts 3. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

I

Ps. 129. 3 The ploughers ploughed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

Isa. 50. 6. *See under E.*

Matt.20. 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

Matt. 27. 26 and Mark 15. 15. *See text of topic.*

Luke 18. 33 And they shall scourge *him,* and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

Acts 16. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them.*

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

Acts 22. 24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

II Cor.11. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

Heb. 11. 36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:

I Pet. 2. 24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

§ 200. PILATE AGAIN SEEKS TO RELEASE JESUS.

Sixth Day of the Week of our

A

John 18. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all.*

John 19. 6. *See text of topic.*

II Cor. 5. 21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

B

Isa. 7. 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Isa. 40. 9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

Isa. 43. 1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

Lam. 1. 12 *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

Heb. 12. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

C

Acts 3. 13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

D

Lev. 24. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD,* shall be put to death.

Deut. 18. 20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

E

Matt. 26. 65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

John 5. 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 10. 33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

F

Acts 14. 11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of,* they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways:

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

G

Isa. 53. 5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace

TIME, FRIDAY, 6–9 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

G—CONCLUDED.

was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Matt.27. 12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

H

Gen. 45. 7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

I Chr.29. 11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Dan. 5. 21 And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

Luke 22. 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

John 7. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

19: 4–16.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, [a]that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, [b]Behold the man!

6 [c]When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him,* crucify *him.* Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him:* for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, [d]We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because [e]he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore [f]heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? [g]But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, [h]Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

H—CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

Acts 4. 28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

Rom.11. 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

§ 200. PILATE AGAIN SEEKS TO RELEASE JESUS (Concluded).

Sixth Day of the Week of our

I

Mark 6. 16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

Acts 24. 24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

I—Concluded.

Acts 24. 27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

K

Luke 23. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

Acts 17. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

L

Prov. 29. 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Isa. 51. 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

13 And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

Isa. 57. 11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

Luke 12. 5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Acts 4. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

M

Ps. 58. 1 Do ye indeed speak righteousness-O congregation? do ye judge up, rightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

TIME, FRIDAY, 6–9 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

M—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 82. 5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.
6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the Most High.
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

Ps. 94. 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

Eccl. 5. 8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

Amos 5. 7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth.
8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD *is* his name:

I

Meaning, *elevated.*

N

Matt.27. 62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

O

John 19. 6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him:* for I find no fault in him.

Acts 22. 22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

P

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be.*

Eze. 21. 25 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

CHAP. 19.

12 And [i]from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, [k]If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

13 When Pilate therefore [l]heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and [m]sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, [1]Gabbatha.

14 And [n]it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, [o]Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, [p]We have no king but Cæsar.

16 [q]Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

P—CONCLUDED.

Eze. 21. 26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.
27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him.*

Q

Matt.27. 26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

Matt.27. 31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him.*

Mark 15. 15 And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

Luke 23. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

§ 201. JUDAS REPENTS AND HANGS HIMSELF.

Sixth Day of the Week of our

27 : 3–10.

3 Then [a]Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, [b]I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, [c]and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore [d]that field was called, The field of blood, [e]unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, [f]And they took the [g]thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, [h]whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

A

Job 20. 4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be

A—Concluded.

chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

Matt.26. 14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

II Cor.7. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

B

Gen. 42. 21 And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

Ex. 9. 27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

Ex. 10. 16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

Job 20. 15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to *his* substance *shall*

TIME, FRIDAY, APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

B—CONCLUDED.

the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away a house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrors *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

C

II Sa.17. 23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Job 2. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

Job 7. 15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather than my life.

Acts 1. 18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

D

Acts 1. 19 And it was known unto all the

D—CONCLUDED.

dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

E

Josh. 4. 9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

Matt.28. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

F

Zech.11. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

G

Ex. 21. 32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

Lev. 27. 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

Deut.24. 6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

1

Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

§ 202. ON THE WAY TO GOLGOTHA.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 31–34.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, [a]and led him away to crucify *him.*

32 [b]And as they came out, [c]they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 [d]And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 [e]They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

A

Isa. 53. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

B

Num. 15. 35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

I Ki. 21. 13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

Acts 7. 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him:* and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

Heb. 13. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

C

Mark 15. 21 and Luke 23. 26. *See text of topic.*

D

Mark 15. 22. *See text of topic.*

Luke 23. 33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

15: 20–23.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander [f]and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 [g]And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

D—CONCLUDED.

John 19. 17. *See text of topic.*

E

Ps. 69. 21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Matt. 27. 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

F

Rom. 16. 13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

G

Matt. 27. 33. *Text of topic.* Luke 23. 33. *Under D.*

H

Matt. 24. 19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

Luke 21. 23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

I

Isa. 2. 19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Hos. 10. 8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

TIME, FRIDAY, 6–9 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 26–32.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 [h]For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 [i]Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 [k]For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 [l]And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

I—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 6. 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

Rev. 9. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

K

Prov. 11. 31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Jer. 25. 29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

19: 17.

17 [m]And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

K—CONCLUDED.

Eze. 20. 47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

Eze. 21. 3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

Heb. 6. 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

I Pet. 4. 17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

L

Ps. 22. 16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Isa. 53. 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Matt. 27. 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

M

Num. 15. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

Heb. 13. 12. *See under B.*

§ 203. THE CRUCIFIXION.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 35–38.

35 [a]And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [b]They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 [c]And sitting down they watched him there;

37 [d]And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 [e]Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

A
Mark 15. 24 and Luke 23. 34. *See text of topic.*

B
Ps. 22. 18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
John 19. 24. *See text of topic.*

C
Matt. 27. 54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

D
Mark 15. 26 and Luke 23. 38. *See text of topic.*
John 19. 19. *See text of topic.*

E
Isa. 53. 12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.
Mark 15. 27. *See text of topic.*
Luke 23. 32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
Luke 23. 33 and John 19. 18. *See text of topic.*

F
Ps. 22. 18. *See under B.*
Luke 23. 34 and John 19. 23. *See text of topic.*

G
Matt. 27. 45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

15: 24–28.

24 And when they had crucified him, [f]they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And [g]it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And [h]the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And [i]with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, [k]And he was numbered with the transgressors.

G—Concluded.
Luke 23. 44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.
John 19. 14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

H
Deut. 23. 5 Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.
Matt. 27. 37 and John 19. 19. *See text of topic.*

I
Matt. 27. 38. *See text of topic.*

K
Isa. 53. 12. *See under E.*
Luke 22. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

L
Matt. 27. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,
Mark 15. 22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
John 19. 17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:
John 19. 18. *See text of topic.*

TIME, FRIDAY, 9–12 A. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 33, 34, 38.

33 And [l]when they were come to the place, which is called [1]Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, [m]forgive them; for [n]they know not what they do. And [o]they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

* * * * *

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

1
Or, *The place of a skull.*

Heb. 13. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

M

Matt. 5. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

Acts 7. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

I Cor. 4. 12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

N

Acts 3. 17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

O

Matt. 27. 35, Mark 15. 24 and John 19. 23. *See text of topic.*

P

Deut. 21. 22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

Isa. 53. 12. *See under E.*

Dan. 9. 26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not

19: 18–24.

18 Where [p]they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, [2]woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

P—CONCLUDED.

for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

Gal. 3. 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

2
Or, *wrought.*

§ 204. MOCKED ON THE CROSS.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 39–44.

39 And [a]they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, [b]Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. [c]If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 [d]He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 [e]The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

A

Ps. 22. 7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

Ps. 31. 11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

Ps. 35. 17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth

15: 29–32.

29 And [f]they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, [g]thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And [h]they that were crucified with him reviled him.

A—CONTINUED.

wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

Ps. 109. 25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

Lam. 1. 12 *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

Lam. 2. 15 All that pass by clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

Mark 15. 29 and Luke 23. 35. *See text of topic.*

I Pet. 2. 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he

TIME, FRIDAY, 12 M.–3 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 35–37, 39.

35 [i]And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him,* saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

* * * * *

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

A—CONCLUDED.

threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

B

Matt. 26. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

John 2. 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

C

Matt. 26. 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

D

Ps. 22. 8 He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

E

Ps. 42. 10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

Ps. 71. 11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there is* none to deliver *him.*

Isa. 36. 13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

E—CONCLUDED.

Isa. 36. 14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.
15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me *by* a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;
17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.
18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

Isa. 37. 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Mark 15. 32. *See text of topic.*
Luke 23. 39. *See text of topic.*

F

Ps. 22. 7. *See under A.*

G

Mark 14. 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

John 2. 19. *See under B.*

H

Matt. 27. 44 and Luke 23. 39. *See text of topic.*

Heb. 12. 3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

I

Ps. 22. 17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

Zech. 12. 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son,* and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

§ 205. THE PENITENT THIEF.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

A

Eph. 5. 11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them.*

B

Heb. 1. 3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

Heb. 8. 1 Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

C

Eze. 33. 10 Therefore, O thou son of man,

C—Continued.

speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his *righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not

§ 206. THE MOTHER OF JESUS AT THE CROSS.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

A

Matt. 27. 55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

Mark 15. 40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

Luke 2. 35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

Luke 23. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

1

Or, *Clopas.*

B

Luke 24. 18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

C

John 13. 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 20. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple,

C—Concluded.

whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

John 21. 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

John 21. 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

John 21. 23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

D

John 2. 4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

TIME, FRIDAY, 12 M.–3 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 40–43.

40 But the other answering [a]rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into [b]thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, [c]Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in [d]paradise.

C—CONTINUED.

be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

C—CONCLUDED.

Eze. 33. 15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

D

Rev. 2. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

TIME, FRIDAY, 12 M.–3 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

E

Gen. 45. 8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

Gen. 47. 11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to *their* families.

John 1. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

John 16. 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

I Tim. 5. 2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

19: 25–27.

25 [a]Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of [1b]Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and [c]the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, [d]Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, [e]Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

E—CONCLUDED.

I Tim. 5. 4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

I Jno. 3. 18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

§ 207. DARKNESS PREVAILS. CHRIST EXPIRES ON THE CROSS.

Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 45–50.

45 [a]Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour [b]Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, [c]My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, [d]and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 [e]Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

A

Isa. 50. 3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

Amos 8. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in a clear day:

Mark 15. 33 and Luke 23. 44. *See text of topic.*

Rev. 8. 12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shown not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

B

Heb. 5. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

C

Ps. 22. 1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

15: 33–37.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

C—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 77. 1 I cried unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

Isa. 53. 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

D

Ps. 69. 21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Luke 23. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

E

Mark 15. 37 and Luke 23. 46. *See text of topic.*

John 10. 11 I am the good shepherd; the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

I

Or, *land.*

F

Ps. 31. 5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

I Pet. 2. 23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committeth *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

TIME, FRIDAY, 12 M.–3 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 44, 46.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the [l]earth until the ninth hour.

* * * * *

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, [f]Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: [g]and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

G

Phil. 2. 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

H

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Ps. 2. 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

Ps. 22. 1. *See under C.*

Isa. 53. 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

Isa. 53. 2, etc. *Read entire chapter.*

I

Ex. 12. 22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it*, in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

Num. 19. 18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

K

Gen. 3. 15. *See under H.*

Isa. 42. 21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make *it* honourable.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make

19: 28–30.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that [h]all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and [i]they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, [k]It is finished: and he bowed his head, and [l]gave up the ghost.

K—CONCLUDED.

reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

John 17. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

Rom. 10. 4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

Heb. 10. 1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

L

I Thes. 5. 9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

§ 208. THE VAIL OF THE TEMPLE RENT, AND TOMBS OPENED.

Sixth Day of the Week of our

27 : 51–56.

51 And, behold, [a]the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and [b]the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; [c]and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 [d]Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, [e]which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 [f]Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

A

Ex. 26. 31 And thou shalt make a vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubim shall it be made.

II Chr. 3. 14 And he made the vail *of* blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon.

Mark 15. 38 and Luke 23. 45. *See text of topic.*

Eph. 2. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;

Heb. 6. 19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made a high

15: 38–41.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on [g]afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

A—Concluded.

priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Heb. 10. 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

B

Ex. 19. 18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Ps. 18. 6 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

C

Ps. 68. 20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

Isa. 25. 8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken *it.*

Isa. 26. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together*

TIME, FRIDAY, 12 M.–3 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 45, 47–49.

45 And the sun was darkened, and [h]the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

* * * * *

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 [i]And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

C—CONCLUDED.

with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Dan. 12. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

Hos. 13. 14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

I Cor. 15. 51 Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

I Thes. 5. 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

D

Ex. 20. 18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

Matt. 27. 36 And sitting down they watched him there;

Mark 15. 39 and Luke 23. 47. *See text of topic.*

E

Luke 8. 2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and

E—CONCLUDED

many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

F

Mark 15. 40. *See text of topic.*

G

Ps. 38. 11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar off.

H

Matt. 27. 51 and Mark 15. 38. *See text of topic.*

II Cor. 3. 14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

Eph. 2. 14 and Heb. 6. 19. *See under A.*

I

Job 19. 13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's *sake* of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

Ps. 38. 11. *See under G.*

Ps. 88. 18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

Ps. 142. 4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

Matt. 27. 55 and Mark 15. 40. *See text of topic.*

John 19. 25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

§ 209. THE SIDE PIERCED.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

A

Mark 15. 42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

John 19. 42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

B

Deut. 21. 23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged *is* accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

C

Ex. 12. 18 In the first *month,* on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

Num. 28. 17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein:*

D

I Jno. 5. 6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

D—CONCLUDED.

I Jno. 5. 7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

E

John 17. 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

John 20. 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

John 21. 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

Acts 10. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

Rom. 15. 4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our

§ 210. TAKEN DOWN FROM THE CROSS AND LAID IN THE TOMB.
Sixth Day of the Week of our

27: 57–61.

57 [a]When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

A

Mark 15. 42, 43, Luke 23. 50 and John 19. 38. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 2. 25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

15: 42–47.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also [b]waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

B—CONCLUDED.

Luke 2. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

TIME, FRIDAY, 3–6 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

E—CONCLUDED.

learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

F

Ex. 12. 46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

Num. 9. 12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

Ps. 34. 20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

G

Ps. 22. 16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

Zech. 12. 10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first-born.

Rev. 1. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

19: 31–37.

31 The Jews therefore, [a]because it was the preparation, [b]that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a [c]high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith [d]came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; [e]and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, [f]that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, [g]They shall look on him whom they pierced.

TIME, FRIDAY, 3–6 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

23: 50–56.

50 And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same [c]had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; [d]who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

19: 38–42.

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly [e]for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus:

C

I Tim. 5. 22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

D

Gen. 49. 18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

Mark 15. 43. *Text of topic.* Luke 2. 25, 38. *Under B.*
For E see next page (594).

§ 210. TAKEN DOWN FROM THE CROSS AND LAID IN THE TOMB (CON-
Sixth Day of the Week of our

CHAP. 27.

Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And *f* laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

E

John 9. 22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

John 12. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

F

Isa. 53. 9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

G

Isa. 53. 9. *Under F.* Matt. 27. 59, 60. *Text of topic.* Luke 23, 53 and John 19. 40. *See text of topic.*

H

Matt. 27. 59 and Mark 15. 46. *See text of topic.*

I

Isa. 53. 9. *See under F.*

K

Matt. 27. 62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

L

Luke 8. 2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

M

Mark 15. 47. *See text of topic.*

N

II Chr. 16. 14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with

CHAP. 15.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 *g* And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

N—CONCLUDED.

sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

Mark 16. 1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

O

Ex. 20. 10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

Isa. 56. 2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Isa. 56. 6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

Isa. 58. 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not

CLUDED). TIME, FRIDAY, 3–6 P. M., APRIL 7 [NISAN 15], A. D. 30: PLACE, JERUSALEM. Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 23.

53 [h]And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a [i]sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was [k]the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, [l]which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and [m]beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and [n]prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day [o]according to the commandment.

O—CONCLUDED.

doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

Jer. 17. 24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein:

P

John 3. 1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 7. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

John 9. 22 and John 12. 42. *See under E.*

Q

II Chr. 16. 13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

II Chr. 16. 14. *See under N.*

Song 4. 6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

Song 4. 14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus

CHAP. 19.

And Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also [p]Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a [q]mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight.*

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and [r]wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a [s]new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 [t]There laid they Jesus therefore [u]because of the Jews' preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

Q—CONCLUDED.

and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

Luke 23. 56. *See text of topic.*

R

Acts 5. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him.*

S

Luke 23. 53. *See text of topic.*

T

Ps. 22. 15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

Isa. 22. 16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock?

Isa. 53. 9. *See under F.*

U

John 19. 31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

§ 211. THE GUARD AT THE SEPULCHRE.

Seventh Day of the Week of our

27 : 62–66.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the [a]chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, [b]After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, [c]make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, [d]sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

A

Ps. 2. 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

A—Concluded.

Ps. 2. 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

Acts 4. 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

B

Matt.16. 21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief

§ 212. MORNING OF THE RESURRECTION. WOMEN VISIT THE TOMB.

First Day of the Week following our

28 : 1–4.

1 In the [a]end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene [b]and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there [1]was a great earthquake: for [c]the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 [d]His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

A

Mark 16. 1, Luke 24. 1 and John 20. 1. *See text of topic.*

16 : 1–4.

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, [e]had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

B

Matt.27. 56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

1 Or, *had been.*

TIME, SATURDAY [SABBATH], APRIL 8 [NISAN 16], A. D., 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

B—CONTINUED.

priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matt.17. 23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Matt.20. 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

Matt.26. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Mark 8. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 10. 34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

Luke 9. 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Luke 18. 32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

B—CONCLUDED.

Luke 18. 33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

Luke 24. 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

John 2. 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

C

Ps. 76. 10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Prov.21. 30 *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

D

Dan. 6. 17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

II Tim.2. 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

TIME, SUNDAY MORNING, APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

24: 1–3.

1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

C

Mark 16. 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

Luke 24. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

John 20. 12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

D

Ps. 104. 4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

20: 1, 2.

1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre,

D—CONCLUDED.

Dan. 10. 6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

Rev. 10. 1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

E

Luke 23. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

§ 212. MORNING OF THE RESURRECTION. WOMEN VISIT THE TOMB (Con-
First Day of the Week following our

[Chap. 28.]

F

Matt 28. 2 and Mark 16. 4. *See text of topic.*

G

Mark 16. 5, 6. *See text of § 213.*

Luke 24. 23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

John 20. 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

Chap. 16.

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

H

John 13. 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 19. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

John 21. 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard

§ 213. VISION OF ANGELS IN THE TOMB.
First Day of the Week following our

28: 5–7.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, [a]Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 [b]He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, [c]he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

A

Rev. 1. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

B

Matt. 12. 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Matt. 16. 21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matt. 17. 23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceedingly sorry.

16: 5–7.

5 [d]And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 [e]And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is [f]risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, [g]as he said unto you.

B—Concluded.

Matt. 20. 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

C

Matt. 26. 32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

Mark 16. 7. *See text of topic.*

D

Luke 24. 3. *See text of § 212.*

John 20. 11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

CLUDED). TIME, SUNDAY MORNING, APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 24.

2 [f]And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 [g]And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

H—CONTINUED.

that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

John 21. 20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

CHAP. 20.

and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the [h]other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

H—CONCLUDED.

John 21. 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

TIME, SUNDAY MORNING, APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

24: 4–8.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, [h]behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [1]the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: [i]remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And [k]they remembered his words.

E

Matt. 28. 5, 6, 7. *See text of topic.*

F

John 2. 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

G

Matt. 26. 32. *See under C.*

Mark 14. 28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

H

Gen. 18. 2 And he lift up his eyes and looked,

H—CONCLUDED.

and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

John 20. 12. *See under D.*

Acts 1. 10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

1

Or, *him that liveth.*

Heb. 7. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

I

Matt. 16. 21 and Matt. 17. 23. *See under B.*

Mark 8. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 9. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

Luke 9. 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

K

John 2. 22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

§ 214. THE WOMEN RETURN TO THE CITY. JESUS MEETS THEM.

First Day of the Week following our

28: 8–10.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, [a]Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell [b]my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

A

Mark 16. 9 and John 20. 14. *See text of § 216.*

16: 8.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

B

John 20. 17. *See text of § 216.*

Rom. 8. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

Heb. 2. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

§ 215. PETER AND JOHN RUN TO THE TOMB.

First Day of the Week following our

A

John 20. 3, 6. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 24. 12. *See text of topic.*

C

John 19. 40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

D

John 11. 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

E

Ps. 16. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Ps. 22. 15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

Ps. 22. 23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

E—CONTINUED.

Ps. 22. 27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

Isa. 26. 19 Thy dead *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Hos. 13. 14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

Matt. 16. 21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Acts 2. 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

TIME, SUNDAY A. M., APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

24: 9–11.

9 [c]And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and [d]Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 [e]And their words seem to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

C

Matt. 28. 8. *See text of topic.*

Mark 16. 10 *And* she went and told them that

C—CONCLUDED.

had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

D

Luke 8. 2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

E

Mark 16. 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

Luke 24. 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

TIME, SUNDAY A. M., APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

24: 12.

12 [a]Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

E—CONCLUDED.

Acts 2. 27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

Acts 13. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

20: 3–10.

3 [b]Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw [c]the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And [d]the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the [e]Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

§ 216. OUR LORD IS SEEN BY MARY MAGDALENE AT THE TOMB.

First Day of the Week following our

A

John 20. 14. *See text of topic.*

B

Luke 8. 2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

C

Luke 24. 10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

John 20. 18. *See text of topic.*

D

Luke 24. 11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

E

Mark 16. 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

F

I Sa. 1. 8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee than ten sons?

Eccl. 3. 4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

Jer. 31. 16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

Acts 21. 13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

G

Song 3. 1 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had

16: 9–11.

9 Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, [a]he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, [b]out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 [c]*And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 [d]And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

G—CONCLUDED.

brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

Matt. 28. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Mark. 16. 9. *See text of topic.*

H

Luke 24. 16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

Luke 24. 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

John 21. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

I

Song 2. 8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

Matt. 23. 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

K

Ps. 22. 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

Matt. 28. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be

TIME, SUNDAY A. M., APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

K—CONCLUDED.

not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Rom. 8. 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

Heb. 2. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

L

John 16. 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

I Pet. 1. 3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

M

Eph. 1. 16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

N

Gen. 17. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Ps. 43. 4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

Isa. 41. 10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Jer. 31. 33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

20: 11–18.

11 [e]But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, [f]Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 [g]And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and [h]knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, [i]Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to [k]my brethren, and say unto them, [l]I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* [m]my God, and [n]your God.

18 [o]Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

O

Matt. 28. 10. *Under K.*
Luke 24. 10. *Under C.*

§ 217. REPORT OF THE GUARD.
First Day of the Week following our

28: 11–15.

11 Now when they were going, behold, [a]some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 [b]And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, [c]they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 [d]Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 [e]So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

A

Jer. 51. 12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

Matt.27. 65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

A—CONCLUDED.

Matt.27. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

Matt.28. 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men.*

B

Isa. 8. 9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all *them to* whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

C

I Sa. 9. 7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

Isa. 56. 11 Yea, *they are* greedy dogs *which*

§ 218. *JESUS APPEARS TO TWO DISCIPLES ON THE WAY TO EMMAUS.
First Day of the Week following our

*

JESUS APPEARS TO PETER.

Probably about the time Cleopas and his companion left Jerusalem for Emmaus, or shortly afterwards, Jesus appeared to Peter (Cephas). This appearance of our Lord is mentioned only by Luke, 24:34 (*See text of topic*) and by Paul in his first epistle to the Corinthians.

I Cor.15. 4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

A

Luke 24. 13. *See text of topic.*

B

Mark 16. 12. *See text of topic.*

C

Deut. 6. 7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

I Sa. 23. 16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

16: 12, 13.

12 After that he appeared in another form [a]unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

C—CONTINUED.

TIME, SUNDAY A. M., APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

C—CONCLUDED.

can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

Mic. 3. 11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

Rom.16. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

I Tim.6. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

D

Neh. 4. 3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

Neh. 4. 8 And conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

D—CONCLUDED.

Job 5. 12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

Ps. 33. 10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

E

Num.22. 37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

Num.22. 40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

Matt. 4. 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

TIME, SUNDAY P. M., APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. EMMAUS.
Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

24:13–35.

13 [b]And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they [c]talked together of all these things which had happened.

C—CONTINUED.

Ps. 66. 16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

Ps. 119. 63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

C—CONCLUDED.

Prov.13. 20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Dan. 2. 17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

Mal. 3. 16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

Luke 2. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

§ 218. JESUS APPEARS TO TWO DISCIPLES ON THE WAY TO EMMAUS
First Day of the Week following our

D

Matt.18. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Luke 24. 36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

John 14. 18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

John 16. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

E

II Ki. 6. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

John 20. 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

John 21. 4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

F

Eze. 9. 4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctu-

CHAP. 16.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

F—CONCLUDED.

ary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

G

John 19. 25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

H

Matt.21. 11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

Luke 7. 16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

John 3. 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

John 4. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 6. 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

Acts 2. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

Acts 10. 37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

I

Acts 7. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

K

Luke 23. 1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

Acts 13. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUNDAY P. M., APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 24.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, [d]Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But [e]their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and [f]are sad?

18 And the one of them, [g]whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, [h]which was a prophet [i]mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 [k]And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted [l]that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and [m]certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And [n]certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

K—CONCLUDED.

day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

L

Ps. 130. 7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Isa. 59. 20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

Luke 1. 68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

Luke 2. 38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

Acts 1. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

Rev. 5. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

M

Luke 24. 9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

Matt. 28. 8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

Mark 16. 10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

John 20. 18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

N

Luke 24. 12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

§ 218. JESUS APPEARS TO TWO DISCIPLES ON THE WAY TO EMMAUS
First Day of the Week following our

O

Luke 24. 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

Acts 17. 3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

I Pet. 1. 11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

P

Luke 24. 45. *See text of § 219.*

Q

Gen. 3. 15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen. 22. 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Gen. 26. 4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

Gen. 49. 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him *shall* the gathering of the people *be*.

Num. 21. 9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

Deut. 18. 15 The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

R

Ps. 16. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Ps. 132. 11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Isa. 7. 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bare a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Isa. 9. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto

[CHAP. 16.]

R—CONTINUED.

us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Isa. 40. 10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

Isa. 50. 6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Jer. 23. 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Jer. 33. 14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

Eze. 34. 23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Eze. 37. 25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

Mic. 7. 20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUNDAY P. M., APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 24.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 [o]Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 [p]And beginning at [q]Moses and [r]all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and [s]he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But [t]they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, [u]he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he [1]vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and [x]hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

R—CONTINUED.

Mal. 3. 1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple,

R—CONCLUDED.

even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Mal. 4. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

John 1. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

S

Gen. 32. 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Gen. 42. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

Mark 6. 48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

T

Gen. 19. 3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Acts 16. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

U

Matt. 14. 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

1

Or, *ceased to be seen of them.*

Luke 4. 30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

John 8. 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

X

I Cor. 15. 5. *See under *, page 605.*

§ 219. JESUS APPEARS IN THE MIDST OF THE APOSTLES, THOMAS BEING

Evening following the First Day (i. e., introducing the Second Day)

A

Luke 24. 36 and John 20. 19. *See text of topic.*

I Cor. 15. 5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

1

Or, *together.*

B

Job 4. *Read entire chapter.*

Mark 6. 49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

C

Gen. 45. 26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

D

John 21. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

E

Acts 10. 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

F

Matt. 16. 21 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

Matt. 17. 22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

Matt. 20. 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death.

Mark 8. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again

Luke 9. 22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Luke 18. 31 Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

Luke 24. 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee.

16: 14–18.

14 [a]Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat [1]at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

G

Acts 16. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us:* whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

II Cor. 4. 6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

H

Ps. 22. *Read entire chapter.*

Isa. 50. 6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Isa. 53. 1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Luke 24. 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

Acts 17. 3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

ABSENT. TIME, SUNDAY EVENING, APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
of the Week succeeding our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

24: 36–49.

36 And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen [b]a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he showed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not [c]for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, [d]Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 [e]And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, [f]These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then [g]opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

46 And said unto them, [h]Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and [i]remission of sins should be preached in his name [k]among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

20: 19–23.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he [l]showed unto them *his* hands and his side. [m]Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

I

Dan. 9. 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

Acts 13. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

Acts 13. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

I Jno. 2. 12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

K

Gen. 12. 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Ps. 22. 27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

Isa. 49. 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isa. 49. 22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the

For K concluded, L and M see next page (612).

§ 219. JESUS APPEARS IN THE MIDST OF THE APOSTLES, THOMAS ABSENT
Evening following the First Day (i. e., introducing the Second Day)

K—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (611).

people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

Jer. 31. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Hos. 2. 23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

Mic. 4. 2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Mal. 1. 11 For, from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

Gal. 3. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

L

I Jno. 1 1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life:

M

John 16. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

N

Matt. 28. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

John 15. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of

CHAP. 16.

15 [n]And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, [o]and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 [p]He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; [q]but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; [r]In my name shall they cast out devils; [s]they shall speak with new tongues;

N—CONCLUDED.

the Father in my name, he may give it you.

O

Col. 1. 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

P

John 3. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 3. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

Acts 16. 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

Rom. 10. 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

I Pet. 3. 21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good con-

(CONTINUED). TIME, SUNDAY EVENING, APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. of the Week succeeding our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

CHAP. 24.

48 And [t]ye are witnesses of these things.

49 [u]And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

P—CONCLUDED.

science toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Q

John 12. 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

R

Luke 10. 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Acts 5. 16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

Acts 8. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

Acts 16. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Acts 19. 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

S

Acts 2. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 10. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

Acts 19. 6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

I Cor. 12. 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:

CHAP. 20.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: [x]as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

S—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 12. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

T

John 15. 27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

Acts 1. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 1. 22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

Acts 2. 32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Acts 3. 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

U

Isa. 44. 3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

Joel 2. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

John 14. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

John 14. 26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 15. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

For U conclu'd and X see following pages (614, 615).

§ 219. JESUS APPEARS IN THE MIDST OF THE APOSTLES, THOMAS ABSENT

Evening following the First Day (i. e., introducing the Second Day)

U—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (613).

John 16. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Acts 1. 4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

Acts 2. 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

X

Isa. 11. 2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD:

CHAP. 16.

18 [y]They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; [z]they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

X—CONTINUED.

Isa. 61. 1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound;

Matt. 28. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

John 17. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

II Tim. 2. 2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Heb. 3. 1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider

§ 220. JESUS APPEARS IN THE MIDST OF THE APOSTLES, THOMAS

Evening following the First Day (i. e., introducing the Second

A

Matt. 10. 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

John 11. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

B

Isa. 9. 7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Mic. 5. 5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land

B—CONCLUDED.

of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

Col. 1. 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

C

Ps. 78. 37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned b- his anger away, and did not stir up a- his wrath

(CONCLUDED). TIME, SUNDAY EVENING, APRIL 9 [NISAN 17], A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. of the Week succeeding our Lord's Fourth and Last Passover.

[CHAP. 24.]

X—CONCLUDED.

the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

Y

Luke 10. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Acts 28. 5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

Z

Acts 5. 15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

Acts 5. 16. *See under R, page 613.*

Acts 9. 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

Acts 28. 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

CHAP. 20.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 [a]Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

Z—CONCLUDED.

Jas. 5. 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

A

Matt. 16. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matt. 18. 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

BEING PRESENT. TIME, SUNDAY EVENING, APRIL 16, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. Day) of the Week; Seven Days after the Resurrection.

C—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 103. 13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.

I Jno. 1. 1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

D

Ps. 45. 6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 King's daughters *were* among thy

For D concluded see following pages (616, 617).

20: 24–29.

24 [a]But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, [b]Peace *be* unto you.

§ 220. JESUS APPEARS IN THE MIDST OF THE APOSTLES, THOMAS BEING
Evening following the First Day (i. e., introducing the Second

For C and D see preceding pages (614, 615).

D—CONTINUED.

honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.
Ps. 73. 26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.
Ps. 91. 2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my

D—CONTINUED.

refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
Ps. 102. 24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.
Ps. 118. 27 God *is* the LORD, which hath showed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.

§ 221. JESUS APPEARS TO SEVEN APOSTLES AT THE SEA OF TIBERIAS.

28 : 16.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

A

John 1. 45 Philip findeth Nathanael and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

B

Matt. 4. 21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

C

II Ki. 6. 1 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.
2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.
3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.
4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

C—CONTINUED.

II Ki. 6. 5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.
6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.
7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.
Luke 5. 10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.
11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.
Acts 18. 3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)
Acts 20. 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
I Cor. 9. 6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
I Thes. 2. 9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not

PRESENT (CONCL'D). TIME, SUNDAY EVENING, APRIL 16, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM. Day) of the Week; Seven Days after the Resurrection.

D—CONCLUDED.

Ps. 118. 28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

Luke 1. 46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

I Tim. 1. 17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

E

II Cor. 5. 7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

I Pet. 1. 8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not,

CHAP. 20.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and [c]reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, [d]My Lord and My God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: [e]blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

E—CONCLUDED.

yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

Heb. 11. *Read entire chapter.*

TIME, APRIL–MAY, A. D. 30; PLACE, GALILEE.

C—CONCLUDED.

be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

II Thes. 3. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

D

John 20. 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

E

Luke 24. 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

1

Or, *Sirs.*

F

Ps. 37. 3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Phil. 4. 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased,

For F concluded and G see next page (618).

21: 1–24.

1 After these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed he *himself.*

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and [a]Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and [b]the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, [c]I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples [d]knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then [e]Jesus saith unto them, [1]Children, [f]have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, [g]Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and

§ 221. JESUS APPEARS TO SEVEN APOSTLES AT THE SEA OF TIBERIAS

[CHAP. 28.]

F—CONCLUDED. See preceding page (617).

and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

G

Luke 5. 4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

H

Ps. 8. 3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and he stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

Heb. 2. 6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory

H—CONCLUDED.

and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

I

John 13. 23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

John 20. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

K

Song 8. 7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

L

I Ki. 19. 6 And he looked, and, behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

M

Acts 10. 41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

N

John 20. 19 Then the same day at evening being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

John 20. 26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

O

Matt. 26. 33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

P

II Ki. 20. 3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Q

Ps. 78. 70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

(CONTINUED). TIME, APRIL–MAY, A. D. 30; PLACE, GALILEE.

Q—CONTINUED.

Ps. 78. 72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Jer. 3. 15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Jer. 23. 4 And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

Eze. 34. 2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them.*

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

For Q concluded see next page (620).

CHAP. 21.

ye shall find. [h]They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore [i]that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and [k]did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a [l]fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, [m]Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now [n]the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me [o]more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; [p]thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, [q]Feed my lambs.

§ 221. JESUS APPEARS TO SEVEN APOSTLES AT THE SEA OF TIBERIAS

[CHAP. 28.]

Q—CONCLUDED.

See preceding pages (618, 619).

Eze. 34. 23 And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Acts 20. 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

I Tim.4. 15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Heb. 13. 20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

I Pet. 2. 25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

I Pet. 5. 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

R

John 13. 38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

S

John 2. 24 But Jesus did dot commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

John16. 30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Acts 1. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou,

S—CONCLUDED.

Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, show whether of these two thou hast chosen,

I Thes.2. 4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

T

Ps. 95. 7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice,

Ps. 100. 3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we ourselves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Zech.13. 7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

U

John 13. 36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

Acts 12. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

X

Phil. 1. 20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

I Pet. 4. 11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

(CONTINUED). TIME, APRIL–MAY, A. D. 30; PLACE, GALILEE.

X—CONCLUDED.

I Pet. 4. 14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

II Pet. 1. 14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

Y

John 13. 23 and John 20. 2. *See under I, page 618.*

John 13. 25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

Z

Acts 1. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

A

Matt. 16. 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Matt. 25. 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

I Cor. 4. 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

I Cor. 11. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come.

Rev. 2. 25 But that which ye have *already,* hold fast till I come.

Rev. 3. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Rev. 22. 7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Rev. 22. 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

B

Deut. 29. 29 The secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but those *things which are* revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

Job 28. 28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom;

For B concluded see next page (622).

CHAP. 21.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the [r]third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, [s]thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed [t]my sheep.

18 [u]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, [x]signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple [y]whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and [z]what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry [a]till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what [b]*is that* to thee?

§ 221. JESUS APPEARS TO SEVEN APOSTLES AT THE SEA OF TIBERIAS

[CHAP. 28].

B—CONTINUED. See preceding page (621.)

and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

Job 33. 13 Why dost thou strive against him: for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

Dan. 4. 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army

B—CONCLUDED.

of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

C

John 19. 35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

I Jno. 1. 1 That which was from the begin-

§ 222. JESUS MEETS THE APOSTLES AND ABOVE FIVE HUNDRED DISCIPLES

28: 16–20.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain [a]where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, [b]All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 [c]Go ye therefore, and [d1]teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 [e]Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

A

Matt. 26. 32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

Matt. 28. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

B

I Cor. 15. 6 After that, he was seen of above

B—CONTINUED.

five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

Luke 10. 22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

John 5. 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 13. 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

John 17. 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

Acts 2. 36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Rom. 14. 9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

I Cor. 15. 27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

Eph. 1. 10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

§ 223. OUR LORD APPEARS TO JAMES, AND THEN TO ALL THE

This appearance to the Apostles is not mentioned in the Four Gospels, but is referred to

Acts. 1. 1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with wa-

(CONCLUDED). TIME, APRIL–MAY, A. D. 30; PLACE, GALILEE.

C—CONTINUED.

ning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

CHAP. 20.

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and [c]we know that his testimony is true.

C—CONCLUDED.

III Jno. 12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

ON A MOUNTAIN IN GALILEE. TIME, APRIL-MAY, A. D. 30; PLACE, GALILEE.

B—CONCLUDED.

Eph. 1. 21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

Phil. 2. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

Heb. 1. 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Heb. 2. 8 Thou has put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

I Pet. 3. 22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Rev. 17. 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them. for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

C

Mark 16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

D

Isa. 52. 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Luke 24. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Acts 2. 38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Rom. 10. 18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

Col. 1. 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

1

Or, *make disciples*, or, *Christians of all nations.*

E

Acts 2. 42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

APOSTLES. TIME, THURSDAY, MAY 18, A. D. 30; PLACE, JERUSALEM.
by Luke in the Acts of the Apostles, and by Paul in his First Epistle to the Corinthians.

ter; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

I Cor. 15. 7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

§ 224. THE ASCENSION OF OUR LORD.

A

Acts 1. 2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

Acts 1. 9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

B

Luke 24. 51. *See text of topic.*

C

Ps. 110. 1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Acts 7. 55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

16 : 19, 20.

19 So then, [a]after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was [b]received up into heaven, and [c]sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, [d]and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

C—CONCLUDED.

Rev. 3. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

D

Acts 5. 12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

Acts 14. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

Rom.15. 19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

§ 225. CONCLUSION OF

A

Luke 1. 4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

Rom.15. 4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.

B

Matt.11. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

John 3. 15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

John 5. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and be-

B—CONCLUDED.

lieveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

I Pet. 1. 8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:
9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

C

Dan. 7. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Luke 1. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

TIME, THURSDAY, MAY 18, A. D. 30; PLACE, BETHANY.

24: 50–53.

50 And he led them out [e]as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 [f]And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 [g]And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually [h]in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

D—CONCLUDED.

I Cor. 2. 4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Heb. 2. 4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

E

Acts 1. 12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

F

II Ki. 2. 11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Mark 16. 19. *See text of topic.*

John 20. 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

Acts 1. 9. *See under A.*

Eph. 4. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

G

Matt. 28. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Matt. 28. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

H

Acts 2. 46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

Acts 5. 42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

JOHN'S GOSPEL.

D

Job 26. 14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

Ps. 40. 5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

Ps. 71. 15 My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

E

Amos 7. 10 Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

20: 30, 31; 21: 25.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 [a]But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; [b]and that believing ye might have life through his [c]name.

CHAP. 21.

25 [d]And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, [e]I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

TOPIC INDEX.

	TOPICS.	PAGE.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
§ 1.	God the Word	4				1: 1–14
§ 2.	St. Luke's preface to Theophilus	6			1: 1–4	
§ 3.	An angel appears to Zacharias	8			1: 5–25	
§ 4.	An angel appears to Mary	12			1: 26–38	
§ 5.	Mary visits Elizabeth, remaining three months	16			1: 39–56	
§ 6.	Birth of John the Baptist	18			1: 57–80	
§ 7.	The two genealogies	22	1: 1–17		3: 23–38	
§ 8.	The birth of Jesus	28	1: 18–25		2: 1–7	
§ 9.	An angel appears to the shepherds	30			2: 8–20	
§ 10.	The circumcision and presentation in the temple	32			2: 21–38	
§ 11.	The wise men from the east	36	2: 1–12			
§ 12.	Flight into Egypt. Herod's cruelty. The return	38	2: 13–23		2: 39, 40	
§ 13.	Jesus in the temple with the doctors	42			2: 41–52	
§ 14.	Ministry of John the Baptist	44	3: 1–12	1: 1–8	3: 1–18	
§ 15.	Baptism of Jesus Christ	52	3: 13–17	1: 9–11	3: 21, 22	1: 32–34
§ 16.	The temptation	54	4: 1–11	1: 12, 13	3: 23; 4: 1–13	
§ 17.	Testimony of John the Baptist to Jesus	58				1: 15–31
§ 18.	Andrew and another disciple and Simon Peter	62				1: 35–42
§ 19.	Philip and Nathanael	62				1: 43–51
§ 20.	The marriage at Cana of Galilee	64				2: 1–12
§ 21.	The first passover and cleansing of the temple	68				2: 13–25
§ 22.	Our Lord's discourse with Nicodemus	70				3: 1–21
§ 23.	Christ and John baptizing	74				3: 22–36
§ 24.	Imprisonment of John. Jesus sets out for Galilee	78	4: 12; 14: 3–5	1: 14; 6: 17–20	3: 19, 20; 4: 14	4: 1–3
§ 25.	Discourse with the Samaritan woman	80				4: 4–42
§ 26.	Jesus arrives in Galilee and teaches publicly	86	4: 17	1: 14, 15	4: 14, 15	4: 43–45
§ 27.	Healing of the nobleman's son lying ill at Capernaum	88				4: 46–54
§ 28.	Jesus Rejected at Nazareth	90			4: 16–30	
§ 29.	Jesus leaves Nazareth and dwells at Capernaum	92	4: 13–16		4: 31	
§ 30.	Peter, Andrew, James, and John called. Draught of fishes	94	4: 18–22	1: 16–20	5: 1–11	
§ 31.	Healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue	96		1: 21–28	4: 31–37	
§ 32.	The healing of Peter's wife's mother and many others	98	8: 14–17	1: 29–34	4: 38–41	
§ 33.	Jesus and his disciples go from Capernaum, throughout Galilee	98	4: 23–25	1: 35–39	4: 42–44	
§ 34.	Healing of a leper	100	8: 2–4	1: 40–45	5: 12–16	
§ 35.	The healing of a paralytic	102	9: 2–8	2: 1–12	5: 17–26	
§ 36.	Matthew, the publican	104	9: 9	2: 13, 14	5: 27, 28	
§ 37.	The second passover. Healing of the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda	106				5: 1–16
§ 38.	Discourse subsequent to the miracle at Bethesda	108				5: 17–47
§ 39.	Plucking ears of corn on the Sabbath	114	12: 1–8	2: 23–28	6: 1–5	
§ 40.	The withered hand healed on the Sabbath	118	12: 9–14	3: 1–6	6: 6–11	
§ 41.	Jesus arrives at the Sea of Tiberias followed by multitudes	120	12: 15–21	3: 7–12		
§ 42.	The twelve Apostles chosen	122	10: 2–4	3: 13–19	6: 12–19	
§ 43.	The sermon on the mount	124	5: 1—8: 1		6: 20–49	
	The beatitudes	124				
	Woes pronounced	126				
	The law in its spirit	128				
	The law further explained	132				
	Alms giving, prayer	136				
	Fasting	138				
	Treasure, service	140				
	Trust, judge not	142				
	Ask, enter in, the golden rule	144				
	False prophets	146				
	The wise and foolish builders	148				

	TOPICS.	PAGE.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
§ 44.	Healing of the centurion's servant	150	8: 5–13		7: 1–10	
§ 45.	Raising of the widow's son	152			7: 11–17	
§ 46.	Messengers from John the Baptist and subsequent discourse	154	11: 2–19		7: 18–35	
§ 47.	Favoured cities of Galilee upbraided	160	11: 20–24			
§ 48.	Call to the meek and suffering	160	11: 25–30			
§ 49.	Anointing of the feet of Jesus at the Pharisee's table	162			7: 36–50	
§ 50.	Jesus with the twelve makes a second circuit in Galilee	166			8: 1–3	
§ 51.	The healing of a demoniac, blasphemous scribes and Pharisees reproved	166	12: 22–37	3: 19–30	11: 14, 15, 17–23	
§ 52.	The sign of Jonah: answer to the scribes and Pharisees who seek a sign	172	12: 38–42		11: 16, 29–32	
§ 53.	The unclean spirit's return: a reflection of our Lord	174	12: 43–45		11: 24–28	
§ 54.	The light of the body: a reflection of our Lord	174			11: 33–36	
§ 55.	The true disciples of Christ his nearest relatives	176	12: 46–50	3: 31–35	8: 19–21	
§ 56.	At a Pharisee's table Jesus denounces woes against the Pharisees and others	178			11: 37–54	
§ 57.	Jesus discourses to his disciples and the multitude	182			12: 1–59	
§ 58.	The Galileans that perished. Parable of the barren fig tree	194			13: 1–9	
§ 59.	The parable of the sower	196	13: 1–23	4: 1–20	8: 4–15	
§ 60.	Parable of the candle hid under a bushel	202		4: 21–25	8: 16–18	
§ 61.	Our Lord speaks the parable of the wheat and tares	202	13: 24–30			
§ 62.	Parable of the growth of seed	204		4: 26–29		
§ 63.	Parable of the grain of mustard seed	206	13: 31, 32	4: 30–32		
§ 64.	Parable of the leaven hid in the meal	206	13: 33			
§ 65.	On the teaching by parables	206	13: 34, 35	4: 33, 34		
§ 66.	The wheat and the tares explained	208	13: 36–43			
§ 67.	Parable of the hid treasure, the pearl and the net	210	13: 44–53			
§ 68.	Jesus directs to cross the lake. Unready disciples	212	8: 18–23	4: 35, 36	9: 57–62; 8: 22	
§ 69.	Jesus stills the tempest	212	8: 24–27	4: 37–41	8: 23–25	
§ 70.	The two demoniacs of Gadara	214	8: 28–34; 9: 1	5: 1–21	8: 26–40	
§ 71.	Levi's feast	220	9: 10–13	2: 15–17	5: 29–32	
§ 72.	The disciples of Jesus fast not. Garments and bottles	220	9: 14–17	2: 18–22	5: 33–39	
§ 73.	The raising of Jairus' daughter. The woman healed on the way	222	9: 18–26	5: 22–43	8: 41–56	
§ 74.	Two blind men healed and a dumb spirit cast out	228	9: 27–34			
§ 75.	Jesus again at Nazareth and again rejected	228	13: 54–58	6: 1–6		
§ 76.	Jesus makes a third tour throughout Galilee	230	9: 35–38	6: 6		
§ 77.	The twelve instructed and sent forth	232	10: 1, 5–42; 11: 1	6: 7–13	9: 1–6	
§ 78.	Herod's opinion of Jesus	240	14: 1, 2	6: 14–16	9: 7–9	
§ 79.	The fate of John the Baptist	242	14: 6–12	6: 21–29		
§ 80.	The twelve return. Five thousand are fed	244	14: 13–21	6: 30–44	9: 10–17	6: 1–14
§ 81.	Jesus walks upon the water	248	14: 22–33	6: 45–52		6: 15–21
§ 82.	Many miracles of healing in the land of Gennesaret	250	14: 34–36	6: 53–56		
§ 83.	Discourse to the multitude in the synagogue	250				6: 22–65
§ 84.	Many disciples turn back. Peter's profession of faith	258				6: 66–71; 7: 1
§ 85.	The third passover. Unwashen hands. Pharisaic traditions	260	15: 1–20	7: 1–23		
§ 86.	The daughter of a Syrophœnician woman healed	266	15: 21–28	7: 24–30		
§ 87.	A deaf and dumb man and many others healed	268	15: 29–31	7: 31–37		
§ 88.	Feeding of the four thousand	270	15: 32–39	8: 1–10		
§ 89.	The Pharisees and Sadducees again require a sign	272	16: 1–4	8: 11–13		
§ 90.	Disciples cautioned against the leaven of the Pharisees	272	16: 5–12	8: 14–21		

TOPICS.	PAGE.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
§ 91. A blind man healed	274	.....	8: 22–26	.....	.....
§ 92. Peter and the rest again profess their faith in Christ.	276	16: 13–20	8: 27–30	9: 18–21	.....
§ 93. Jesus foretells his death and resurrection	278	16: 21–28	8: 31–38; 9: 1	9: 22–27	.....
§ 94. The transfiguration	282	17: 1–9	9: 2–10	9: 28–36	.....
§ 95. Discourse with the three disciples after the transfiguration	286	17: 10–13	9: 11–13	.....	.....
§ 96 Jesus heals a lunatic whom the disciples could not heal	286	17: 14–21	9: 14–29	9: 37–42	.....
§ 97. Jesus again foretells his own death and resurrection.	290	17: 22, 23	9: 30–32	9: 43–45	.....
§ 98. The fish caught for the tribute money	292	17: 24–27	.....	.....	.....
§ 99. The little child	294	18: 1–5	9: 33–37	9: 46–48	.....
§ 100. One casting out devils in Jesus' name	296	.....	9: 38–41	9: 49, 50	.....
§ 101. Offences. Salted with fire	296	18: 6–9	9: 42–50	.....	.....
§ 102. The parable of the lost sheep	298	18: 10–14	.....	.....	.....
§ 103. Forgiveness of injuries	300	18: 15–20	.....	.....	.....
§ 104. The parable of the unmerciful servant	302	18: 21–35	.....	.....	.....
§ 105. The seventy instructed and sent out	304	.....	.....	10: 1–16	.....
§ 106. Jesus goes up to the feast of the tabernacles. Final departure from Galilee	308	.....	.....	.....	7: 2–10
§ 107. James and John ask whether to command fire from heaven	310	.....	.....	9: 51–56	.....
§ 108. Ten lepers cleansed by Jesus	310	.....	.....	17: 11–19	.....
§ 109. Jesus teaches at the feast of tabernacles	312	.....	.....	.....	7: 11–53
§ 110. The woman taken in adultery	320	.....	.....	.....	8: 1–11
§ 111. Public teaching. Dispute with the Pharisees. Second attempt to stone Jesus	322	.....	.....	.....	8: 12–59
§ 112. A lawyer instructed. The parable of the good Samaritan	332	.....	.....	10: 25–37	.....
§ 113. Jesus in the house of Martha and Mary	336	.....	.....	10: 38–42	.....
§ 114. The disciples again taught how to pray	336	.....	.....	11: 1–4	.....
§ 115. Prayer effectual	338	.....	.....	11: 5–13	.....
§ 116. The seventy return	340	.....	.....	10: 17–24	.....
§ 117. A man born blind healed on the Sabbath	342	.....	.....	.....	9: 1–41
§ 118. The good shepherd. Discourse subsequent to the healing of the blind man	348	.....	.....	.....	10: 1–21
§ 119. Jesus at the feast of the dedication	352	.....	.....	.....	10: 22–39
§ 120. He retires beyond Jordan	356	.....	.....	.....	10: 40–42
§ 121. The raising of Lazarus	356	.....	.....	.....	11: 1–44
§ 122. The counsel of Caiaphas against Jesus. He retires from Jerusalem	364	.....	.....	.....	11: 45–54
§ 123. Jesus beyond Jordan. A woman healed on the Sabbath	366	19: 1, 2	10: 1	13: 10–17	.....
§ 124. Parable of the grain of mustard seed repeated	368	.....	.....	13: 18, 19	.....
§ 125. Parable of the leaven hid in the meal repeated	368	.....	.....	13: 20, 21	.....
§ 126. Journeying toward Jerusalem and teaching on the way	370	.....	.....	13: 22–30	.....
§ 127. Jesus is warned against Herod	372	.....	.....	13: 31–33	.....
§ 128. Prophesy against Jerusalem	372	.....	.....	13: 34, 35	.....
§ 129. Jesus heals a man of dropsy on the Sabbath while dining with a Pharisee	374	.....	.....	14: 1–6	.....
§ 130. Discourse on choosing chief rooms spoken at the Pharisee's table	374	.....	.....	14: 7–14	.....
§ 131. The parable of the great supper spoken at the Pharisee's table	376	.....	.....	14: 15–24	.....
§ 132. What is required of true disciples	378	.....	.....	14: 25–35	.....
§ 133. Parable of the lost sheep spoken a second time	380	.....	.....	15: 1–7	.....
§ 134. The parable of the piece of money	382	.....	.....	15: 8–10	.....
§ 135. The parable of the prodigal son	384	.....	.....	15: 11–32	.....
§ 136. The parable of the unjust steward	388	.....	.....	16: 1–13	.....
§ 137. The Pharisee reproved. Parable of the rich man and Lazarus	390	.....	.....	16: 14–31	.....

TOPICS.	PAGE.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
§ 138. Jesus inculcates forbearance, faith and humility	394	.....	.....	17: 1–10	.....
§ 139. How the kingdom of God will come	396	.....	.....	17: 20–37	.....
§ 140. The parable of the importunate widow and unjust judge	400	.....	.....	18: 1–8	.....
§ 141. The parable of the Pharisee and the publican	402	.....	.....	18: 9–14	.....
§ 142. Precepts of Jesus respecting divorce	402	19: 3–12	10: 2–12	.....	.....
§ 143. Jesus receives and blesses little children	406	19: 13–15	10: 13–16	18: 15–17	.....
§ 144. The rich young man	408	19: 16–26	10: 17–27	18: 18–27	.....
§ 145. Promises to disciples	412	19: 27–30	10: 28–31	18: 28–30	.....
§ 146. The parable of the labourers in the vineyard	412	20: 1–16	.....	.....	.....
§ 147. Jesus foretells his death and resurrection a third time	416	20: 17–19	10: 32–34	18: 31–34	.....
§ 148. Request of James and John	418	20: 20–28	10: 35–45	.....	.....
§ 149. The healing of two blind men	422	20: 29–34	10: 46–52	18: 35–43; 19: 1	.....
§ 150. Visit to Zaccheus	424	.....	.....	19: 2–10	.....
§ 151. The parable of the ten pounds	426	.....	.....	19: 11–28	.....
§ 152. Jesus arrives at Bethany six days before the passover	428	.....	.....	.....	11: 55–57; 12: 1
§ 153. The supper and anointing by Mary. Hostility of the chief priests	430	26: 6–13	14: 3–9	.....	12: 2–11
§ 154. Our Lord's public entry into Jerusalem	432	21: 1–11, 17	11: 1–11	19: 29–44	12: 12–19
§ 155. The barren fig tree cursed	438	21: 18, 19	11: 12–14	.....	.....
§ 156. The second cleansing of the temple	438	21: 12–16	11: 15–19	19:45-48; 21: 37,38	.....
§ 157. The barren fig tree withers away	440	21: 20–22	11: 20–24	.....	.....
§ 158. Pray and forgive	440	.....	11: 25, 26	.....	.....
§ 159. Christ's authority questioned	442	21: 23–27	11: 27–33	20: 1–8	.....
§ 160. The parable of the two sons	444	21: 28–32	.....	.....	.....
§ 161. The parable of the wicked husbandmen	444	21: 33–46	12: 1–12	20: 9–19	.....
§ 162. The parable of the wedding garment	450	22: 1–14	.....	.....	.....
§ 163. The tribute money	454	22: 15–22	12: 13–17	20: 20–26	.....
§ 164. The Sadducees and the resurrection	456	22: 23–33	12: 18–27	20: 27–40	.....
§ 165. The two great commandments	460	22: 34–40	12: 28–34	.....	.....
§ 166. David's son and David's Lord	462	22: 41–46	12: 35–37	20: 41–44	.....
§ 167. Warnings against the scribes and Pharisees and the eight woes	462	23: 1–36	12: 38–40	20: 45–47	.....
§ 168. Jesus laments over Jerusalem	470	23: 37–39	.....	.....	.....
§ 169. The poor widow's two mites	470	.....	12: 41–44	21: 1–4	.....
§ 170. Certain Greeks desire to see Jesus	472	.....	.....	.....	12: 20–36
§ 171. Reflections of our Lord upon the unbelief of the Jews	476	.....	.....	.....	12: 37–50
§ 172. Destruction of the temple and persecution foretold	480	24: 1–14	13: 1–13	21: 5–19	.....
§ 173. Signs of coming destruction	486	24: 15–42	13: 14–37	21: 20–36	.....
§ 174. Exhortation to watchfulness	494	24: 43–51	.....	.....	.....
§ 175. The parable of the ten virgins	496	25: 1–13	.....	.....	.....
§ 176. The parable of the five talents	498	25: 14–30	.....	.....	.....
§ 177. Scenes of the judgment day	502	25: 31–46	.....	.....	.....
§ 178. The rulers conspire against Jesus	506	26: 1–5	14: 1, 2	22: 1, 2	.....
§ 179. Judas Iscariot covenants to betray Jesus	506	26: 14–16	14: 10, 11	22: 3–6	.....
§ 180. Preparation for the passover	508	26: 17–19	14: 12–16	22: 7–13	.....
§ 181. The passover meal. Contention among the twelve	510	26: 20	14: 17	22: 14–18, 24–30	.....
§ 182. Jesus washes the disciples' feet	512	.....	.....	.....	13: 1–20
§ 183. The traitor made known. Judas withdraws	516	26: 21–25	14: 18–21	22: 21–23	13: 21–35
§ 184. The Lord's supper instituted	520	26: 26–29	14: 22–25	22: 19, 20	.....
§ 185. Peter's fall foretold	522	26: 31–35	14: 27–31	22: 31–38	13: 36–38
§ 186. Jesus comforts his disciples	524	.....	.....	.....	14: 1–31
§ 187. The vine and the branches	530	.....	.....	.....	15: 1–11
§ 188. Mutual love. The disciples hated by the world	532	.....	.....	.....	15: 12–27

TOPICS.	PAGE.	ST. MATT.	ST. MARK.	ST. LUKE.	ST. JOHN.
§ 189. Persecution foretold. Further promise of the Holy Spirit	534				16: 1–16
§ 190. Prayer in the name of Christ	538				16: 17–33
§ 191. Christ's last prayer with his disciples	542				17: 1–26
§ 192. The agony in the garden of Gethsemane	548	26: 30, 36–46	14: 26, 32–42	22: 39–46	18: 1, 2
§ 193. Jesus betrayed and made prisoner	552	26: 47–56	14: 43–52	22: 47–53	18: 3–12
§ 194. Jesus before Annas and Caiaphas. Peter's denial	556	26:57,58, 69–75	14:53,54, 66–72	22: 54–62	18:13-18, 25–27
§ 195. Jesus before Caiaphas and the Sanhedrin	560	26: 59–68	14: 55–65	22: 63–71	18: 19–24
§ 196. The Sanhedrin lead Jesus away to Pilate	564	27: 1, 2, 11–14	15: 1–5	23: 1–5	18: 28–38
§ 197. Jesus before Herod	568			23: 6–12	
§ 198. Pilate seeks to release Jesus. Barabbas demanded	568	27: 15–25	15: 6–14	23: 13–23	18: 39, 40
§ 199. Barabbas released. Jesus delivered up to death	572	27: 26–30	15: 15–19	23: 24, 25	19: 1–3
§ 200. Pilate again seeks to release Jesus	574				19: 4–16
§ 201. Judas repents and hangs himself	578	27: 3–10			
§ 202. On the way to Golgotha	580	27: 31–34	15: 20–23	23: 26–32	19: 17
§ 203. The crucifixion	582	27: 35–38	15: 24–28	23: 33, 34, 38	19: 18–24
§ 204. Mocked on the cross	584	27: 39–44	15: 29–32	23: 35–37, 39	
§ 205. The penitent thief	586			23: 40–43	
§ 206. The mother of Jesus at the cross	586				19: 25–27
§ 207. Darkness prevails. Christ expires on the cross	588	27: 45–50	15: 33–37	23: 44, 46	19: 28–30
§ 208. The vail of the temple rent, and tombs opened	590	27: 51–56	15: 38–41	23: 45, 47–49	
§ 209. The side pierced	592				19: 31–37
§ 210. Taken down from the cross, and laid in the tomb	592	27: 57–61	15: 42–47	23: 50–56	19: 38–42
§ 211. The guard at the sepulchre	596	27: 62–66			
§ 212. Morning of the resurrection. Women visit the tomb	596	28: 1–4	16: 1–4	24: 1–3	20: 1, 2
§ 213. Vision of angels in the tomb	598	28: 5–7	16: 5–7	24: 4–8	
§ 214. The women return to the city. Jesus meets them	600	28: 8–10	16: 8	24: 9–11	
§ 215. Peter and John run to the tomb	600			24: 12	20: 3–10
§ 216. Our Lord is seen by Mary Magdalene at the tomb	602		16: 9–11		20: 11–18
§ 217. Report of the guard	604	28: 11–15			
§ 218. Jesus appears to two disciples on the way to Emmaus	604		16: 12, 13	24: 13–35	
§ 219. Jesus appears in the midst of the apostles, Thomas being absent	610		16: 14–18	24: 36–49	20: 19–23
§ 220. Jesus appears in the midst of the apostles, Thomas being present	614				20: 24–29
§ 221. Jesus appears to seven apostles at the sea of Tiberias	616	28: 16			21: 1–24
§ 222. Jesus meets the apostles and above five hundred disciples on a mountain in Galilee	622	28: 16–20			
§ 223. Our Lord appears to James, and then to all the apostles	622	Mentioned only by Luke in ACTS and by Paul in I CORINTHIANS.			
§ 224. The ascension of our Lord	624		16: 19, 20	24: 50–53	
§ 225. Conclusion of John's gospel	624				20:30,31; 21: 25

CHAPTER AND VERSE INDEX.

MATTHEW.

Chap.	Verses		Page
1.	1–17	§ 7	22
1.	18–25	§ 8	28
2.	1–12	§ 11	36
2.	13–23	§ 12	38
3.	1–12	§ 14	44
3.	13–17	§ 15	52
4.	1–11	§ 16	54
4.	12	§ 24	78
4.	13–16	§ 29	92
4.	17	§ 26	86
4.	18–22	§ 30	94
4.	23–25	§ 33	98
5.	1–48	§ 43	124
6.	1–34	§ 43	136
7.	1–29	§ 43	142
8.	1	§ 43	148
8.	2– 4	§ 34	100
8.	5–13	§ 44	150
8.	14–17	§ 32	98
8.	18–23	§ 68	212
8.	24–27	§ 69	212
8.	28–34	§ 70	214
9.	1	§ 70	218
9.	2– 8	§ 35	102
9.	9	§ 36	104
9.	10–13	§ 71	220
9.	14–17	§ 72	220
9.	18–26	§ 73	222
9.	27–34	§ 74	228
9.	35–38	§ 76	230
10.	1	§ 77	232
10.	2– 4	§ 42	122
10.	5–42	§ 77	232
11.	1	§ 77	240
11.	2–19	§ 46	154
11.	20–24	§ 47	160
11.	25–30	§ 48	160
12.	1– 8	§ 39	114
12.	9–14	§ 40	118
12.	15–21	§ 41	120
12.	22–37	§ 51	166
12.	38–42	§ 52	172
12.	43–45	§ 53	174
12.	46–50	§ 55	176
13.	1–23	§ 59	196
13.	24–30	§ 61	202
13.	31, 32	§ 63	206
13.	33	§ 64	206
13.	34, 35	§ 65	206
13.	36–43	§ 66	208
13.	44–53	§ 67	210
13.	54–58	§ 75	228
14.	1, 2	§ 78	240
14.	3– 5	§ 24	78
14.	6–12	§ 79	242
14.	13–21	§ 80	244
14.	22–33	§ 81	248
14.	34–36	§ 82	250
15.	1–20	§ 85	260
15.	21–28	§ 86	266
15.	29–31	§ 87	268
15.	32–39	§ 88	270
16.	1– 4	§ 89	272
16.	5–12	§ 90	272
16.	13–20	§ 92	276
16.	21–28	§ 93	278
17.	1– 9	§ 94	282
17.	10–13	§ 95	286
17.	14–21	§ 96	286
17.	22, 23	§ 97	290
17.	24–27	§ 98	292
18.	1– 5	§ 99	294
18.	6– 9	§ 101	296
18.	10–14	§ 102	298
18.	15–20	§ 103	300
18.	21–35	§ 104	302
19.	1, 2	§ 123	366
19.	3–12	§ 142	402
19.	13–15	§ 143	406
19.	16–26	§ 144	408
19.	27–30	§ 145	412
20.	1–16	§ 146	412
20.	17–19	§ 147	416
20.	20–28	§ 148	418
20.	29–34	§ 149	422
21.	1–11	§ 154	432
21.	12–16	§ 156	438
21.	17	§ 154	436
21.	18, 19	§ 155	438
21.	20–22	§ 157	440
21.	23–27	§ 159	442
21.	28–32	§ 160	444
21.	33–46	§ 161	444
22.	1–14	§ 162	450
22.	15–22	§ 163	454
22.	23–33	§ 164	456
22.	34–40	§ 165	460
22.	41–46	§ 166	462
23.	1–36	§ 167	462
23.	37–39	§ 168	470
24.	1–14	§ 172	480
24.	15–42	§ 173	486
24.	43–51	§ 174	494
25.	1–13	§ 175	496
25.	14–30	§ 176	498
25.	31–46	§ 177	502
26.	1– 5	§ 178	506
26.	6–13	§ 153	430
26.	14–16	§ 179	506
26.	17–19	§ 180	508
26.	20	§ 181	510
26.	21–25	§ 183	516
26.	26–29	§ 184	520
26.	30	§ 192	548
26.	31–35	§ 185	522
26.	36–46	§ 192	548
26.	47–56	§ 193	552
26.	57, 58	§ 194	556
26.	59–68	§ 195	560
26.	69–75	§ 194	556
27.	1, 2	§ 196	564
27.	3–10	§ 201	578
27.	11–14	§ 196	566
27.	15–25	§ 198	568
27.	26–30	§ 199	572
27.	31–34	§ 202	580
27.	35–38	§ 203	582
27.	39–44	§ 204	584
27.	45–50	§ 207	588
27.	51–56	§ 208	590
27.	57–61	§ 210	592
27.	62–66	§ 211	596
28.	1– 4	§ 212	596
28.	5– 7	§ 213	598
28.	8–10	§ 214	600
28.	11–15	§ 217	604
28.	16	§ 221	616
28.	16–20	§ 222	622

MARK.

Chap.	Verses		Page
1.	1- 8	14	44
1.	9-11	§ 15	52
1.	12, 13	§ 16	54
1.	14	§ 24	78
1.	14, 15	§ 26	86
1.	16-20	§ 30	94
1.	21-28	§ 31	96
1.	29-34	§ 32	98
1.	35-39	§ 33	98
1.	40-45	§ 34	100
2.	1-12	§ 35	102
2.	13, 14	§ 36	104
2.	15-17	§ 71	220
2.	18-22	§ 72	220
2.	23-28	§ 39	114
3.	1- 6	§ 40	118
3.	7-12	§ 41	120
3.	13-19	§ 42	122
3.	19-30	§ 51	166
3.	31-35	§ 55	176
4.	1-20	§ 59	196
4.	21-25	§ 60	202
4.	26-29	§ 62	204
4.	30-32	§ 63	206
4.	33, 34	§ 65	206
4.	35, 36	§ 68	212
4.	37-41	§ 69	212
5.	1-21	§ 70	214
5.	22-43	§ 73	222
6.	1- 6	§ 75	228
6.	6	§ 76	230
6.	7-13	§ 77	232
6.	14-16	§ 78	240
6.	17-20	§ 24	78
6.	21-29	§ 79	242
6.	30-44	§ 80	244
6.	45-52	§ 81	248
6.	53-56	§ 82	250
7.	1-23	§ 85	260
7.	24-30	§ 86	266
7.	31-37	§ 87	268
8.	1-10	§ 88	270
8.	11-13	§ 89	272
8.	14-21	§ 90	272
8.	22-26	§ 91	274
8.	27-30	§ 92	276
8.	31-38	§ 93	278
9.	1	§ 93	280
9.	2-10	§ 94	282
9.	11-13	§ 95	286
9.	14-29	§ 96	286
9.	30-32	§ 97	290
9.	33-37	§ 99	294
9.	38-41	§ 100	296
9.	42-50	§ 101	296
10.	1	§ 123	366
10.	2-12	§ 142	402
10.	13-16	§ 143	406
10.	17-27	§ 144	408
10.	28-31	§ 145	412
10.	32-34	§ 147	416
10.	35-45	§ 148	418
10.	46-52	§ 149	422
11.	1-11	§ 154	432
11.	12-14	§ 155	438
11.	15-19	§ 156	438
11.	20-24	§ 157	440
11.	25, 26	§ 158	440
11.	27-33	§ 159	442
12.	1-12	§ 161	444
12.	13-17	§ 163	454
12.	18-27	§ 164	456
12.	28-34	§ 165	460
12.	35-37	§ 166	462
12.	38-40	§ 167	462
12.	41-44	§ 169	470
13.	1-13	§ 172	480
13.	14-37	§ 173	486
14.	1, 2	§ 178	506
14.	3- 9	§ 153	430
14.	10, 11	§ 179	506
14.	12-16	§ 180	508
14.	17	§ 181	510
14.	18-21	§ 183	516
14.	22-25	§ 184	520
14.	26	§ 192	548
14.	27-31	§ 185	522
14.	32-42	§ 192	548
14.	43-52	§ 193	552
14.	53, 54	§ 194	556
14.	55-65	§ 195	560
14.	66-72	§ 194	556
15.	1- 5	§ 196	564
15.	6-14	§ 198	568
15.	15-19	§ 199	572
15.	20-23	§ 202	580
15.	24-28	§ 203	582
15.	29-32	§ 204	584
15.	33-37	§ 207	588
15.	38-41	§ 208	590
15.	42-47	§ 210	592
16.	1- 4	§ 212	596
16.	5- 7	§ 213	598
16.	8	§ 214	600
16.	9-11	§ 216	602
16.	12, 13	§ 218	604
16.	14-18	§ 219	610
16.	19, 20	§ 224	624

LUKE.

Chap.	Verses		Page
1.	1- 4	§ 2	7
1.	5-25	§ 3	9
1.	26-38	§ 4	13
1.	39-56	§ 5	17
1.	57-80	§ 6	19
2.	1- 7	§ 8	29
2.	8-20	§ 9	31
2.	21-38	§ 10	33
2.	39, 40	§ 12	43
2.	41-52	§ 13	43
3.	1-18	§ 14	45
3.	19, 20	§ 24	79
3.	21, 22	§ 15	53
3.	23	§ 16	55
3.	23-38	§ 7	23
4.	1-13	§ 16	55
4.	14	§ 24	79
4.	14, 15	§ 26	87
4.	16-30	§ 28	91
4.	31-37	§ 31	97
4.	38-41	§ 32	99
4.	42-44	§ 33	99
5.	1-11	§ 30	95
5.	12-16	§ 34	101
5.	17-26	§ 35	103
5.	27, 28	§ 36	105
5.	29-32	§ 71	221
5.	33-39	§ 72	221
6.	1- 5	§ 39	115
6.	6-11	§ 40	119
6.	12-19	§ 42	123
6.	20-49	§ 43	125
7.	1-10	§ 44	151
7.	11-17	§ 45	153
7.	18-35	§ 46	155
7.	36-50	§ 49	163
8.	1- 3	§ 50	167
8.	4-15	§ 59	197
8.	16-18	§ 60	203
8.	19-21	§ 55	177
8.	22	§ 68	213
8.	23-25	§ 69	213
8.	26-40	§ 70	215
8.	41-56	§ 73	223
9.	1- 6	§ 77	233
9.	7- 9	§ 78	241
9.	10-17	§ 80	245
9.	18-21	§ 92	277
9.	22-27	§ 93	279
9.	28-36	§ 94	283
9.	37-42	§ 96	287
9.	43-45	§ 97	291
9.	46-48	§ 99	295
9.	49, 50	§ 100	297

LUKE—Concluded.

Chap.	Verses		Page
9.	51-56	§ 107	311
9.	57-62	§ 68	213
10.	1-16	§ 105	305
10.	17-24	§ 116	341
10.	25-37	§ 112	333
10.	38-42	§ 113	337
11.	1- 4	§ 114	337
11.	5-13	§ 115	339
11.	14, 15	§ 51	167
11.	16	§ 52	173
11.	17-23	§ 51	169
11.	24-28	§ 53	175
11.	29-32	§ 52	173
11.	33-36	§ 54	175
11.	37-54	§ 56	179
12.	1-59	§ 57	183
13.	1- 9	§ 58	195
13.	10-17	§ 123	367
13.	18, 19	§ 124	369
13.	20, 21	§ 125	369
13.	22-30	§ 126	371
13.	31-33	§ 127	373
13.	34, 35	§ 128	373
14.	1- 6	§ 129	375
14.	7-14	§ 130	375
14.	15-24	§ 131	377
14.	25-35	§ 132	379
15.	1- 7	§ 133	381
15.	8-10	§ 134	383
15.	11-32	§ 135	385
16.	1-13	§ 136	389
16.	14-31	§ 137	391
17.	1-10	§ 138	395
17.	11-19	§ 108	311
17.	20-37	§ 139	397
18.	1- 8	§ 140	401
18.	9-14	§ 141	403
18.	15-17	§ 143	407
18.	18-27	§ 144	409
18.	28-30	§ 145	413
18.	31-34	§ 147	417
18.	35-43	§ 149	423
19.	1	§ 149	423
19.	2-10	§ 150	425
19.	11-28	§ 151	427
19.	29-44	§ 154	433
19.	45-48	§ 156	439
20.	1- 8	§ 159	443
20.	9-19	§ 161	445
20.	20-26	§ 163	455
20.	27-40	§ 164	457
20.	41-44	§ 166	463
20.	45-47	§ 167	463
21.	1- 4	§ 169	471
21.	5-19	§ 172	481
21.	20-36	§ 173	487
21.	37, 38	§ 156	439
22.	1, 2	§ 178	507
22.	3- 6	§ 179	507
22.	7-13	§ 180	509
22.	14-18	§ 181	511
22.	19, 20	§ 184	521
22.	21-23	§ 183	517
22.	24-30	§ 181	511
22.	31-38	§ 185	523
22.	39-46	§ 192	549
22.	47-53	§ 193	553
22.	54-62	§ 194	557
22.	63-71	§ 195	563
23.	1- 5	§ 196	565
23.	6-12	§ 197	569
23.	13-23	§ 198	569
23.	24, 25	§ 199	573
23.	26-32	§ 202	581
23.	33, 34	§ 203	583
23.	35-37	§ 204	585
23.	38	§ 203	583
23.	39	§ 204	585
23.	40-43	§ 205	587
23.	44	§ 207	589
23.	45	§ 208	591
23.	46	§ 207	589
23.	47-49	§ 208	591
23.	50-56	§ 210	593
24.	1- 3	§ 212	597
24.	4- 8	§ 213	599
24.	9-11	§ 214	601
24.	12	§ 215	601
24.	13-35	§ 218	605
24.	36-49	§ 219	611
24.	50-53	§ 224	625

JOHN.

Chap.	Verses		Page
1.	1-14	§ 1	5
1.	15-31	§ 17	59
1.	32-34	§ 15	53
1.	35-42	§ 18	63
1.	43-51	§ 19	63
2.	1-12	§ 20	65
2.	13-25	§ 21	69
3.	1-21	§ 22	71
3.	22-36	§ 23	75
4.	1- 3	§ 24	79
4.	4-42	§ 25	81
4.	43-45	§ 26	87
4.	46-54	§ 27	89
5.	1-16	§ 37	107
5.	17-47	§ 38	109
6.	1-14	§ 80	245
6.	15-21	§ 81	249
6.	22-65	§ 83	251
6.	66-71	§ 84	259
7.	1	§ 84	261
7.	2-10	§ 106	309
7.	11-53	§ 109	313
8.	1-11	§ 110	321
8.	12-59	§ 111	323
9.	1-41	§ 117	343
10.	1-21	§ 118	349
10.	22-39	§ 119	353
10.	40-42	§ 120	357
11.	1-44	§ 121	357
11.	45-54	§ 122	365
11.	55-57	§ 152	429
12.	1	§ 152	431
12.	2-11	§ 153	431
12.	12-19	§ 154	433
12.	20-36	§ 170	473
12.	37-50	§ 171	477
13.	1-20	§ 182	513
13.	21-35	§ 183	517
13.	36-38	§ 185	523
14.	1-31	§ 186	525
15.	1-11	§ 187	531
15.	12-27	§ 188	533
16.	1-16	§ 189	535
16.	17-33	§ 190	539
17.	1-26	§ 191	543
18.	1, 2	§ 192	549
18.	3-12	§ 193	553
18.	13-18	§ 194	557
18.	19-24	§ 195	561
18.	25-27	§ 194	557
18.	28-38	§ 196	565
18.	39, 40	§ 198	569
19.	1- 3	§ 199	573
19.	4-16	§ 200	575
19.	17	§ 202	580
19.	18-24	§ 203	583
19.	25-27	§ 206	587
19.	28-30	§ 207	589
19.	31-37	§ 209	593
19.	38-42	§ 210	593
20.	1, 2	§ 212	597
20.	3-10	§ 215	601
20.	11-18	§ 216	603
20.	19-23	§ 219	611
20.	24-29	§ 220	615
20.	30, 31	§ 225	625
21.	1-24	§ 221	617
21.	25	§ 225	625

PALESTINE,
IN THE TIME OF CHRIST.
ENGLISH MILES
0 10 20 30 40
ROMAN MILES
0 10 20 30 40
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Sidon
Sarepta
Tyre
Kanah
Kedesh
Achzib
Acco
Gabara
Chorazin
Capernaum
Bethsaida (Julias)
Bethsaida
Magdala
Arbela
Dalmanutha
Sea of Galilee or L. of Tiberias
Tiberias
Cana
Nazareth
Japha
Emmaus
Mt. Tabor
Nain
Jezreel (Esdraelon)
Beth-abara
Scythopolis
Gamala
Hippos
Ashteroth
Abila
Capitolias
Dion
Pella
Zoroa
Dor
Cæsarea
Genæa
Plain of Esdraelon
Mt. Carmel
Kishon
Mt. Hermon
Cæsarea Philippi
Sclencia
R. Abana
DAMASCUS
Mt. Lebanon
Salim
Aenon
Samaria
Sychar (Neapolis)
Mt. Ebal
Jacob's Well
Mt. Gerizim
Apollonia
Caphar Saba
Antipatris
Joppa
Arimathea
Geba
Lydda
Beth-horon
Ekron
Jamnia
Emmaus (Nicopolis)
Bethel
Gibeon
Ephraim
Michmash
Jericho
Bethabara (of the Greeks)
Bethabara (of the Latins)
Philadelphia
Heshbon
Mt. Nebo
Macherus
Dibon
R. Arnon
Ar or Rabbath Moab
(Areopolis)
(Characa)
Kir of Moab
(Kerak)
Azotus
Ascalon
Saphir
Eleutheropolis
Gaza
Br. Besor
Beer Sheba
Arad
Masada
Hebron
Engedi
Carmel
Wilderness
JERUSALEM
Mt. of Olives
Bethany
Bethlehem
Herodium
JUDÆA
SAMARIA
GALILEE
UPPER GALILEE
PHŒNICIA
GOLAN
GAULONITIS
AURANITIS
TRACHONITIS
PERÆA
DECAPOLIS
GOLAN
BATANÆA
GALILÆA
Jordan
DEAD SEA
ARABIA
IDUMÆA
30′
35°
30′
36°
30′
35°
30′
36°
30′
31°
31°
32°
32°
33°
33°

DATE DUE

Demco, Inc. 38-293

CINCINNATI BIBLE COLLEGE & SEM. LIBRARY
226.1 P212 main
Bible/The parallel gospels and reference
3 4320 00076 3864

226.1 P212
Ac. #54363
Bible.
The parallel gospels and
reference passages

GEORGE MARK ELLIOTT LIBRARY
The Cincinnati Bible Seminary

226.1 P212
Ac. #54363
Bible.
The parallel gospels and
reference passages

DEMCO